

**EPISTLES OF THE  
KINGDOM UNTO ROYAL  
BY THE HOLY SPIRIT**

**FOURTH EDITION**

**ROYAL D. CRONQUIST**

# EPISTLES OF THE KINGDOM

A book of visitations by Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit concerning the growth, development and intended perfection of His Church. True spiritual reading for all who desire to come into the fullness of our Lord and Saviour.

---

‘But the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, he shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.’

John 14:26

---

‘Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.’

Matthew 5:48

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Editor's Note .....	5
Preface .....	6
 <b>VOLUME ONE</b>	
Chapter One - 1981 .....	12
Chapter Two - 1982 .....	13
Chapter Three - 1983 .....	33
Chapter Four - 1984 .....	51
Chapter Five - 1985 .....	59
Chapter Six - 1986 .....	66
Chapter Seven - 1987 .....	77
Chapter Eight - 1988 .....	85
Chapter Nine - 1989 .....	98
 <b>VOLUME TWO</b>	
Chapter Ten - 1990 .....	110
Chapter Eleven - 1991 .....	119
Chapter Twelve - 1992 .....	124
Chapter Thirteen - 1993 .....	127
Chapter Fourteen - 1994 .....	130
Chapter Fifteen - 1995 .....	158
Chapter Sixteen - 1996 .....	166
Chapter Seventeen - 1997 .....	175
Author's Note .....	182

Now go, write it on a tablet before them and inscribe  
it on a scroll, that it may serve in the time to come.

For this is a rebellious people, false sons, sons who  
refuse to listen to the instruction of the Lord.

Who say to the seers, “You must not see visions.”

And to the prophets, “You must not prophesy  
unto us what is right. Speak unto us pleasant  
words .... **prophesy illusions.**”

Isaiah 30:8-10

## EDITOR'S NOTE

While preparing this manuscript for publication it became obvious that *Epistles of the Kingdom* was not the kind of book one would pick up to read over a long weekend. Rather, it is meant to be meditated upon and read slowly, absorbing its contents into one's spirit. To set out to read these epistles in rapid succession will only result in missing the treasures of God's wisdom and instruction offered therein.

As with most inspired writings, the epistles hold many new revelations that will enlighten and guide the reader into a deeper, more intimate relationship with our Lord.

It is important to note that the author, who would quickly point out that he is after all only a *listener to* what the Spirit is saying, learned early on to insist the One speaking provide supportive Scripture to what was said. This component of *trying the spirits* allows each epistle to be validated and approved for spiritual consumption. By adhering to this basic principle in hearing "*what the Spirit is saying*" (RE 2:7, 11) the author found assurance and encouragement in what he heard. Therefore, it is also advisable for you to do the same, keeping a Bible close at hand to refer to the foundational Scriptures given in each epistle.

You will notice the method used to compose these writings is unlike most publications. Large type, bold-face and italics are used to emphasise a particular point. This was done at the direction of the Lord and is meant to seize your attention by underscoring the importance of what was said.

The author's comments have been inserted here and there among various epistles. Often they explain the circumstances through which the epistle was received. Occasionally they expand upon the word given and are quite instructive. With the exception of the Preface, these are all in *italics* to help you recognize the author's comments from the main text.

Since the Lord is always speaking to His people it follows that there will be future epistles. To obtain a new or additional copies, please contact the ministry office directly. Their address has been provided in the back of this book.

May the Spirit of the Lord draw you and prepare you to receive from Him and may He cause you to enter into a deeper understanding of Himself, His Word and His purpose in these last days.

C. A. Patterson

## PREFACE

The following pages contain *words* that Jesus spoke to me while appearing in vision, audible word or voice form within my spirit. Those around me did not hear or see Him, only I did. (AC 22:7-9 kj) These appearances are not impressions, intellectually learned things or workings of my natural mind. (1 CO 2:14) His voice (JN 10:27) spoke to my intuitive spirit faculties and senses (HE 5:14) embodied within my human spirit. (JOB 32:8; PR 20:27; HE 1:1-2; DA 4:13)

After finding Christ Jesus as my Saviour on February 22, 1959, my life changed traumatically. I had an uncanny obsession and hunger to know Him, to see Him and to hear His voice. I thirsted after Him during long, lonely nights. His first appearance was when I was born again. Then suddenly, about seven months later, He began to appear intermittently, as He willed it to be so.

In the early three and a half years (September 1960 to 1964), I began to hear His voice (JN 10:27a) and to see His person in vision form, sometimes even in tangible form where I could touch Him. (1 JN 1:1-3) In those days, I saw and heard Him outside of me. Now in these latter years (beginning in 1981), I both see and hear Him on the inside and outside of me - as He wills. My gospel does not violate the Scriptures, for Jesus is the Teacher. (JN 16:12-15; 1 JN 2:17)

Once, I challenged my mind and thoughts of their authenticity saying to myself, "*I must be losing my mind!*" Suddenly, His voice spoke back to me saying, "*This is not your mind, My son - it is the Lord!*" It was awesome, thrilling, foreboding and delightfully wonderful! I did not know that anything like this could really happen to people!

The first time I heard His voice was while I was eating dinner with my family. It was so clear! Right in the middle of a bite of food I heard Him talking on the inside of me, within my spirit, so clearly and audibly. I thought everyone at the table heard it. I answered Him saying, "*Is that right, Lord?*" Everyone looked at me so strangely, then my wife said, "*I wish you would stop being so spiritual.*" I said, "*Honey, I did not ask Him to talk to me, besides, I did not know that He could!*" He continued to converse with me about a close family member, telling me what the problems were and how to deal with them. I obeyed Him and needless to say, that loved one was delivered from serious sin.

This event began a new relationship with the Lord. He was training, teaching and proving me (JN 14:26; 16:13; 1 JN 2:27; 1 TH 5:19, 21; 1 JN 4:1) yet, I would not accept anything from Him unless He validated what He was saying with the Scriptures.

I soon learned not to reveal these things to other believers as it was always met with severe criticism, especially from the leaders. In the initial years I did not understand the importance of recording His words to me and lost much of what He said. Then His appearances stopped after I had been a Christian for about three and a half years. Why? I do not know, but I think it was because I stopped sharing what He said to me with others, because the criticism was so painful.

It was not until many years later, in September of 1981, that He began to appear to me again. This time I recorded His words. It happened when my son and I went on a business trip to Minneapolis, Minnesota. There, the mantle and anointing of seeing and hearing the Lord fell on me once again.

In those early years His appearances were always *outside* of me; now His appearances happen both *inside* and *outside* of me, as He wills. When they occur inside, my head becomes a room which is fifteen to twenty feet high and thirty feet in diameter. It is circular in shape and dome-styled. My shoulders are floor level. In visions, He appears to me in this room and talks with me, just like I would if I came into a room of your house and talked with you.

About the time He began to appear again in 1981, a Prophetess came to me saying, “*The Lord wants you to write down the words He’s giving you. Your natural mind can not retain them.*” Immediately, He appeared in my room saying, “*I want you to title the book ‘Epistles of the Kingdom unto Royal by the Holy Spirit.’*”

Please understand that I do not equate these sayings or appearances as being *equal* to the Scriptures. I believe they are merely *illuminations* (EP 1:18) of what He wants me to understand. (LU 24:32; JN 14:21ef) I fear disobeying Him, therefore, I am now setting forth these writings as He has commanded. I do not believe I am some sort of privileged person. He is the Lord of all, including these writings. (RO 11:36 amp)

My salvation experience was comparable to Paul’s conversion. (AC 9:1-16; 22:4-21; 26:9-16) His grace to me was so wonderfully strange and powerful. For weeks afterwards it was difficult to keep my mind focused on the things of this world, so I went to an Assembly of God Pastor for counselling. He gently laughed and said, “*More people ought to have that problem.*” Ten months after being saved and one month after being baptized with the Holy Spirit according to Acts 14, I began to preach and evangelize in Mexico. Signs, wonders and miracles were everywhere!

I nearly memorised T.L. Osborn’s book, “*Healing the Sick.*” This book had such a profound effect upon me that I found myself preaching the same faith message. At that time, I did not know about gifts, callings and offices (RO 11:29; EP 4:11-13), yet my only desire was to please my Saviour, to win souls and heal the sick.

In good conscience I could not neglect my family and employer, so I spent every spare moment, and I mean every spare moment, seeking God’s face. Christians who knew me were worried, yet I was having a wonderful love affair with Jesus! Sinners loved me, but Christians - long standing in Christ - were terribly vocal and critical. Over the years, the Lord has led me in and out of many experiences. Some were very painful, some were equally joyful. Through it all, His word and His presence became richer and more

There are many ways in which the Lord communicates with His children such as visions, dreams, intuitive knowings, the audible voice, the inaudible voice and angelic visitations. He graciously blessed me, with every one of these wonders. Yet, the Holy Spirit was always confirming and validating everything He said with His written Word. (JN 14:26cd)

During the many long, lonely night hours of seeking Him, He began to teach on His Spirit principles and laws (RO 8:2; 2 T1 2:5; JA 1:22) found in His word by the revelation workings of the Holy Spirit (EP 1:17-18), with many infallible proofs. (AC 1:3) He was always bringing to my memory; book, chapter and verse for all that He said. The school of hard knocks and suffering was my greatest blessing. (2 CO 6:3-10; HE 5:7; JN 17:18) He was always at my side “*never leaving me, nor forsaking me.*” (HE 13:5; RO 8:28; 1 JN 2:27; JN 16:12-14; 2 CO 13:1)

There were five long, excruciatingly painful years of being in the crucible of God’s refining fires where He purged me, causing a deep and intense heart search with ever increasing depths of repentance. Then, in September of 1981, His mantle (anointing) fell afresh upon me once again! He sovereignly came, healing all the wounds and memories that inflicted me while with my brethren in the House of the Lord. He removed all the fears, doubts and disillusionment I had.

The joy of His glorious presence had returned! But an angel from God appeared with a warning of future valleys and ‘*shadows of death*’ I was yet to experience, as well as a promise that God would also bring a new anointing. The angel said, “*The Lord is going to work an experience of righteousness in you that has never been experienced in believers since the Cross.*” He was no longer hiding Himself. I passed the tests! Jesus had kept me in testings rejections, persecutions, lies, accusation and betrayals.

Jesus was beside and in me afresh. His voice was even clearer than before. He rekindled and renewed our love relationship. Hallelujah! Then He began to open doors for me to minister once again. Oh, what triumph and glory! What joy unspeakable!

He is truly wonderful and indescribable. He is Lord of all the heavens and earth. He is my Beginning and End, my All in All. He is the First and the Last in me, the One Who *is*, Who *was*, and Who *is yet to come!* To Him be the glory forever and ever! Amen!

To you who read these epistles please, *please* carefully and prayerfully contemplate them. *Search out the confirming scriptures.* Some epistles are very thought provoking and difficult to understand with your natural mind (2 PE 3:15-16), so do not simply read them and then turn away from these words. (1 CO 2:14 amp) Do not jeopardise the progress of your salvation by being analytical, judgmental or critical. (GA 6:7) If you can not believe me, believe them - for in the end they will speak.

In one of the epistles Jesus said, “*I am going to bring an end to all controversies.*” I believe He is referring to all doctrine, revelation, eschatology, attitudes, motives, actions and reactions in our relationships. This will be very painful for us all.

As I said, I hardly regard myself as a privileged believer because of the visions, hearing His voice, seeing Him or handling His person. Nor do I think I am a special instrument of God more than anyone else born of God’s Spirit. (GA 2:6)



In my inadequate opinion, our relationship, though unusual, is only one which should be normal between Jesus and His people. (AC 10:34; JN 14:21; 1CO 15:4-8; AC 1:3; 9:1-5; 22:7; 26:14-16; 2 CO 12:2-3; RE 1:10-14; 19:10; 22:8-10)

He desires to have intimate and open fellowship with all of His children. (JN 10:27; 1 JN 1:3cd) If you pray and seek Him correctly, habitually, consistently, persistently and with all of your heart (JE 29:11-14a) learning His ways (PS 103:7), His spiritual laws (2 TI 2:5) on *how* to try the spirits (1 JN 4:1); *how* to judge all things and hold fast to that which is good (1 TH 5:21); *how* to distinguish spirits (1 CO 12:10c); *how* to practice, exercise, train and use your spirit senses (HE 5:14 kj/nas); and *how* to correctly pay the price of losing your *self* life (LU 9:23), then He will come to you. (JN 14:18 kj) *He will appear to you (JN 14:21) in ways far beyond what you could ask or think! (EP 3:20-21; JE 29:13-14a; 1 JN 4:1; GA 1:11-12; 2 CO 12:7; RE 1:10-12; AC 2:17-18; NU 12:6; PS 103:7)*

**ROYAL D. CRONQUIST**

*A bond slave of  
The Lord Jesus Christ*

*Acknowledgment*

*I would like to give tribute to my dear wife, Darline,  
my helpmeet and gift from God of whom I am not worthy.*

*She has never complained, sacrificing every moral and  
legal right for my time and attention. In many ways she  
has fulfilled 1 Corinthians 7:29, whereby I could give  
myself wholly unto God and His perfect will.*

*She has done me good and never evil all the  
days of our lives together*

*To the one who has helped me above and beyond the  
call of duty, I commit the rewards and the debt I owe  
her to God, our Eternal Creator, Who has been  
merciful and more than gracious to me.*

*Lord thank you for my wife, Darline. Amen.*

*Royal Cronquist*

## **VOLUME ONE**

*EPISTLE 1 - 1981**SEPTEMBER 9 - 4:30 P.M.*

*The following prophetic word came to me from a prophetess in Minneapolis, Minnesota. She said, "Royal, the Lord wants you to write down the words that He is giving to you. Your natural mind can not retain them." (1 CO 2:14 amp) Suddenly the Lord appeared to me saying:*

You will not write books. You will only write epistles of the Kingdom and study outlines. Most of My people will not perceive or discern their depths. They will be seed-thoughts for My sons. You will give these outlines to whom I lead you to. I will show them to you. They will take these words and meditate upon them in My presence. I will cause them to hear My voice, to walk in the Spirit and obedience to Me.

You, My son, shall not defend My words or anything else that I have called you to do. I shall always give you confirmation, even by those to whom you submit. I shall cause them to give you their right hand of fellowship. Before Me, you shall rest in trust and brokenness. This is the title you shall give the sayings I speak to you, "Epistles of the Kingdom Unto Royal by the Holy Spirit."

*Since that day He has been faithful to teach me what He wants me to know, instructing me in His ways, and leading me by His Spirit. Each time He has appeared to me, He has been faithful to give me supporting Scripture to what He was saying.*

*As you continue in this book, take the time to read the supportive Scriptures given by Jesus, Himself. I doubt He would have bothered to include them in what He said, if He never intended for us to study them, prayerfully and solemnly. But since He did, it is for us to do the work of searching them out, thereby letting the Holy Spirit breath His life into your spiritual work!*

***EPISTLE 2 - 1982******FEBRUARY 2 - 4:15 A.M.***

To all My people: Everyone who does not literally enter into becoming My Spirit of travail (**EZK 9:4e**) or who fails to qualify for the Manchild (**RE 12:5**) yet to be birthed out of the woman's travail (**RE 12:2**), shall be needlessly and prematurely removed from the face of the earth (**JE 51:19-23 kj**; **EZK 9:5-11**; **DA 7:21, 25**; **8:24e**; **11:33-35**; **12:6-7**; **ZEC 13:8**; **RE 12:17**; **14:12-13**; **6:9-11**; **7:9, 13-14**; **11:1-2**; **13:7**).

***EPISTLE 3 - 1982******FEBRUARY 4 - 7:45 A.M.***

Because there is so much shallowness in understanding concerning what I said to you on February 2nd, I want to add this word to that epistle. My people who endure to the end of this present age and who do not overcome (**RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27**; **3:5, 12, 21**), will not be alive for My coming at the 7th trumpet sounding (**RE 10:7**; **1 CO 15:52**; **1 TH 4:16-17**).

Not all will be saved in the same way or in like manner. Their completed salvation will be conditional upon what way, in what manner, or how much of Me and My words with faith-substance (**JN 17:18**; **EP 4:15, 13**; **1 JN 2:6, 4:17**), they have appropriated with faith (**HE 11:6, 1**) into their experience (**MT 24:13**; **10:22**; **RO 9:25-27**; **11:26-27**; **9:6-8**; **RE 12:5**; **14:1-4**; **OBD 21 kj/nas**).

***EPISTLE 4 - 1982******FEBRUARY 7 - 1:58 A.M.***

Concerning the message I gave to you at the King Jesus Church in St. Paul. No one has done that word. *I commented, "That's terrible, Lord!" The Lord said to me,* Neither have you My son, to the very fullness of My intent (**EP 1:1, 6-20**; **LU 11:8**; **8:17**). Listen carefully in your heart. (**PR 4:23**).

***EPISTLE 5 - 1982******FEBRUARY 17 - 8:15 A.M.***

My universal Church - the Body of Christ as it now is - is headed for destruction (**HO 4:6**) in the catastrophes of My judgments. (**AM 5:18**, see **Epistle 2**). Those who do not experience My maturity and completeness will die a pointless premature death and they do not even know it (**RE 12:17**; **13:7**; **LU 13:24**; **21:36**).

***EPISTLE 6 - 1982******FEBRUARY 17 - 9:10 A.M.***

When you live and walk in the Spirit (**GA 5:25, 16-17**), you live and walk in a conscious world of thoughts that is completely foreign to and oblivious of the natural mind's faculties, which is your soul (**IS 55:8, 9**; **1 CO 2:14-15 amp**).

***EPISTLE 7 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 17 - 10:45 A.M.***

Concerning sound doctrine and revelation. Massive numbers of My people are totally undisciplined within their human spirits and are so immature in their understanding that they are completely unaware of My demands and requirements on an individual or personal level. When My Word is presented to them, they live their entire lives being uncreative and unproductive with My divine power (**HE 5:12; AC 1:8**).

***EPISTLE 8 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 17 - 4:10 P.M.***

If My people are never motivated to study My Word (**2 TI 2:15**) and never learn how to let My Word talk to them from their spirit (**JN 5:39-40; RO 8:5-8 amp**), they are not much better off than he who has never known God.

***EPISTLE 9 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 17 - 6:25 P.M.***

With most Christians the experienced faith-substance knowledge of My Word is so inadequate that even when free from mixture and error, My Word never penetrates their human heart (**RO 10:8**) where it becomes *rhema* - the substance of My faith - the reality of My life and ability (**RO 10:17; HE 11:1**).

***EPISTLE 10 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 17 - 6:35 P.M.***

The heart is the intellectual, emotional faculty and seat of the affections within the human spirit. The natural mind's (**1 CO 2:14 amp**) intellect, emotions and will are faculties of the human soul. The memory bank's limit of the quickened spirit is as unlimited and infinite in capacity as God Almighty, Himself. The memory banks of the human soul are limited to the input received in it's life span, through the avenue of the outside senses of the human body and the human spirits senses (**HE 5:14 kj/nas**) in correctly executed stillness (**PS 46:10**) - after it has been regenerated (**1 CO 2:13-16; IS 55:8- 9; RO 12:2**).

***EPISTLE 11 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 18 - 1:05 P.M.***

Even many of My ministries who are praying are not praying *correctly enough*. They are still living too much of their lives in the conscious realms of the natural mind, being absorbed by daily problems. They need to persist in seeking Me until their spirits penetrate through the principalities of the air and into My holy presence (**PS 17:7-11; JN 17:18**) and the realms of light and life (**PS 91:1-16; JE 29:13-14a**).

***EPISTLE 12 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 19 - 3:05 P.M.***

There is an anointing to preach and teach, and an increased anointing to minister. This involves My Spirit coming upon you. Most of My ministers never enter this

anointing, whereby My Spirit possesses them, empowering their faculties to work supernaturally. They have not sought Me habitually and persistently until they have learned to exist and abide in My presence and power (1 JN 2:6; JN 15:7).

***EPISTLE 13 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 25 - 2:40 P.M.***

Even though I desire to do abundantly (JN 10:10b) above all you ask or think (EP 3:20), I can not sovereignly keep you safe nor give you immunity from harm beyond what you have literally appropriated by faith - believing. This faith becomes the substance of My Word and promises (JN 16:33; AC 14:22; 1 TH 3:3-4; RE 7:14; JN 15:20; 2 TI 3:12).

***EPISTLE 14 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 26 - 9:45 A.M.***

Many of My words of truth have had included within them the mixture of man's natural mind, reasoning and logic. *This nullifies My miraculous power and ability to impart faith to their hearts* so they may be equipped with My divine nature and ability (2 PE 1:3-4).

***EPISTLE 15 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 26 - 10:10 A.M.***

Knowledge alone makes arrogant, but My imparted love edifies (1 CO 8:1b-2). Many are ever learning, but never coming to the experience of truth (2 TI 3:7). This is where the masses of My people live, but they do not know it. Neither are they broken or teachable enough within their spirits to become aware of this. This is deception (PS 51:10-17).

***EPISTLE 16 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 26 - 10:25 A.M.***

When you walk purely and wholly in the Spirit, I will confirm your words and acts by faith, by imparting My own faith from within your spirit to your heart (RO 10:8; JN 15:7). This will bring immediate results. My divine deposit then literally appears in the tangible realms (HE 11:1).

***EPISTLE 17 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 26 - 11:05 A.M.***

Most of My children continue in blindness of heart and mind, because of ignorance or error in their understanding. They are continually depleted or robbed of My life's substance by religious, satanic spirits clothed as truth. Oh, how I desire to set them free, but they will not let Me. They remain unaware that they are unteachable of My ways and realities (2 CO 4:14a; 3:14-17).

***EPISTLE 18 - 1982***

***FEBRUARY 26 - 11:30 A.M.***

The reason I permitted My bond-slave son Paul to be imprisoned was so that I could have him quiet and alone with Me. There I could give him My Word, by which he would instruct My people to become one spirit - one faith (EP 4:2-6). Then I would be Lord over them all and in them all (RE 14:6; 1 CO 15:24-28).

***EPISTLE 19 - 1982***

***MARCH 1 - 1:08 P.M.***

Your mind is renewed while listening to the Word of God in your heart and spirit, which is being intuitively quickened to your natural mind. Then you must meditate upon that word and thought, assimilating and “*chewing*” it until the words submerge and diffuse into the subconscious memory banks of the spirit, heart and mind - all the while trusting in Me (RO 12:2; JN 14: 26; RO 10:17).

***EPISTLE 20 - 1982***

***MARCH 2 - 1:15 P.M.***

My son, you no longer have the right to be “*right*” in anything from yourself (JN 7:18). You only have the right to be broken (PS 51:17). Neither do you have the right to be wrong or to be hurt, but only to please and glorify Me (JN 17:18; 5:30 amp; 4:34; 6:38; 3:13; 7:24; 5:27; 8:15-16, 26, 29; 12:49-50; 8:3-11).

***EPISTLE 21 - 1982***

***MARCH 3 - 1:10 P.M.***

Your immunity from, and survival in, the coming destructions and judgments is conditional upon your learning how to literally dwell (PS 91:1), and abide in Me (JN 15:7; 1 JN 2:6) and to appropriate My faith (HE 12:2a) which is the literal substance of My promises (1 PE 1:3-4; HE 11:6, 1).

They will become your shield, safety and defense. Do not assume this by passive or inactive faith (JA 1:22; 2:14, 17, 20, 24) that does not possess My imparted faith. You must learn how to do this spirit activity (JN 15:7; 2 PE 1:3-4).

***EPISTLE 22 - 1982***

***MARCH 3 - 2:15 P.M.***

My servants waste many moments of every hour adding up to many wasted hours in each day. They have not learned how to discipline the faculties of their human spirit and mind (2 CO 10:3-5).

***EPISTLE 23 - 1982***

***MARCH 3 - 2:25 P.M.***

I will not give all of My truth to any one man, woman or association. To receive all of My truth, each believer will have to open their hearts to all of My other men and women - even as they do unto Me.



Then they all must submit one to another in humility and brokenness of spirit - even as they would to Me. Only in this way will My Spirit teach and guide them into all truth (JN 16:12-15; EP 5:21; RO 15:14; 1 PE 1:22; RO 15:7).

***EPISTLE 24 - 1982***

***MARCH 3 - 2:35 P.M.***

Many of My ministries who do pray and have a praying life with Me, do not have a seeking life with Me (PS 46:10; IS 26:3; 30:15; 40:31; 2 CO 3:18). They are all too busy. They have not developed their spirits enough to have a consistent habit of being in union with Me. They have not developed a constant, conscious awareness of Me in every moment of every hour, of every day. This takes discipline and dedication.

They come to Me irregularly and inconsistently. They never have a cohesive flow and union, that is abiding, which will equip them moment by moment with My power (1 TI 5:17; JN 6:40; 2 CO 3:18; JE 29:13-14a; IS 40:31; 2 CO 10:5c).

***EPISTLE 25 - 1982***

***MARCH 3 - 3:05 P.M.***

*(This is an instructive word, and includes something of my own destiny.)*

My son, I want you to watch how the present Church will soon dwindle away from its massive size (2 TH 2:3; MT 24:10) and from its comfortable deceptions (IS 30:10) when I begin to prune the unfruitful vines of My Branch with My judgments in the land (1 PE 4:17; ZEC 13:8-9; JE 51:19-23; EZK 9:5-11; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 12:6-7; RE 3:15-16; 6:9-11, 9, 13-19; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7; 11:2).

My angel-prophets unrecognized by most of My called ones, are now being prepared and are almost ready to go forth in My anger (IS 61:2b; EP 5:6; MT 8:12; 13:38, 24-30, 41; 7:21-23; 24:48-51; RO 1:18; 2 TH 1:8; EZK 21:1-17). They will begin at the House of God, severing the tares from the wheat (MT 13:30). Many who are now in My Name shall be destroyed by withdrawing from My testimonies (MT 10:21-22; 13:19-22; 24:9-(10)-13; 2 TH 2:3).

You My son, shall weep in My presence over the wounds and destructions of My people (EZK 9:4; JL 2:17) because My shepherds and prophets (JE 23:40; IS 30:10) did not prepare them properly (JE 8:11). They too, the shepherds and their flocks, shall be taken out of the way (JE 51:23) and those that are Mine shall be one flock, with one Shepherd and Lord. I will send you to My own, even your own - and they will not receive Me or you (JN 1:1; 17:18; LU 10:16).

Nevertheless, you shall speak what I tell you without fear, until you too shall become My martyr. You shall warn them for Me and weep over them for My wrath which is to come. Yet your tears shall be turned into joy. Many are the perversions of My Word which many of My ministries have believed to be true, but are a lie (2 CO 4:3-4; 2 TH 2:10b-11). They have not paid the price to live in My presence (PS 16:11; 17:15; RO 8:29; 2 CO 3:18) or to be taught by Me (1 JN 2:20 kj, 27; JN 14:26; 16:12-15; 1 CO 8:1b-2).

Therefore, they and all who believe them shall lose their lives needlessly (JE 51:19-24 kj), because they did not find all of My life while alive (JN 10:10b; LU 9:23; DE 2:25; IS 26:9, 20, 21; PS 91:1-16; 149:4-9; JE 12:10-12; 25:12-38; 28:7-9; EZK 9:1-11; JL 2:1-32; MT 7:21-23; 13:37-43; 24:29-34; 2 TI 2:5.... and on and on and on!).

***EPISTLE 26 - 1982***

***MARCH 8 - 1:50 P.M.***

I admonish you to always be teachable, humble and broken in spirit before Me. If for any reason you become defensive from *self*-origins and have to be consciously or secretly right, you will open yourself up for the spirit of error and deception to work (MT 26:63; 27:14; LU 23:9; EX 14:31).

Be careful that your holiness and righteousness are not *self*-created by your soul's deceptive abilities. You then place yourself in jeopardy of being legalistic and religious. My characteristics are divinely imparted to your spirit and will then work outwardly from within your spirit by diffusing My righteousness through and through your soul's faculties (1 CO 1:30; 1 JN 3:7).

***EPISTLE 27 - 1982***

***MARCH 18 - 3:40 P.M.***

All your problems are areas of emptiness that have not been filled with Me (EP 5:18c; 1 TH 5:23 amp).

***EPISTLE 28 - 1982***

***MARCH 18 - 3:45 P.M.***

One of the greatest delusions now working is this, My ministers are not convicting My people of truth and sin, but only blessing and prosperity (IS 30:8-10; JE 8:11). They are not imparting into them the substance of My truth (RO 1:11); they are merely informing them of My knowledge, but are not changing them (2 TI 1:7). *I asked, "Why is this?" He said:*

They are not in My presence, before My throne prevailing in prayer. They are not habitually abiding long enough in Me (JN 15:7), until I can endue them with power (AC 1:8), equipping them to be able to do My works (JN 14:12) that have been finished from before the foundations of the world. (HE 4:3d; JE 29:13-14a)

***EPISTLE 29 - 1982***

***MARCH 18 - 4:05 P.M.***

Each one of you will be required to bear your own responsibilities and be held personally responsible and accountable for every action and reaction, for every heart thought and word and for every attitude, that is mixed with a wrong spirit in all relationships (2 CO 5:10). Do not presume that you are automatically forgiven. Neither delay or put off humbling yourself to anyone or to all who are the target of your wrong spirit. Then be zealous to repent (RE 3:19).

Remember, remorseful repentance is deception. It is part of the unsanctified soul still living. You must initiate from your heart a sorrow that I alone will give (2 CO 7:10 kj). Then a godly sorrow will come and the infraction will never have to be repented of again (1 PE 5:5-8; MT 12:36; 16:27). My children are not mature enough to be aware of the quickening of My Spirit within their spirit, whereby they can receive the rhema correlations of My words (JN 15:7), by My revelation workings (JN 6:63; EP 1:17-21; 1 PE 1:3-4; 2CO 1:20).

***EPISTLE 30 - 1982***

***MARCH 18 - 4:15 P.M.***

This is now the fifth time that I have come to you in as many weeks, repeating the same thing. You have missed recording some of My words. You must record them because I want to show My children and servants how easily they fail to hear and be obedient to My voice.

***EPISTLE 31 - 1982***

***MARCH 18 - 4:18 P.M.***

When I speak to you, My Holy Spirit will bring unto your remembrance Scripture principles in My Word that will validate and strengthen what I am saying (JN 14:26). You must write these down. If you had continued to persist in prevailing prayer and in seeking Me with all of your heart according to what I spoke to you twenty one years ago in Ephesians 1:16-21, you would have already been made complete within Me (1 TH 5:17; LU 18:6-8; JE 29:13-14a; EP 1:16-21; 2:5-6).

***EPISTLE 32 - 1982***

***MARCH 18 - 4:20 P.M.***

If you are looking to receive some return or benefit for your efforts toward others, whether it is intellectual, emotional or physical, or just “things”- you are still carnal and are not walking in the spirit (GA 5:25, 16-17). You are required by love to serve, give up your “self” and prefer others without reservation (RO 12:10; EP 4:2, 32; GA 5:13; COL 3:9; 1 PE 1:22; 3:8; 4:9; MT 5:39-42, 44-48).

***EPISTLE 33 - 1982***

***MARCH 20 - 2:15 A.M.***

The only ones who will be raptured or caught up and identified with My authority in the end (RE 12:5; 14:4; OBD 21; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21) will be those who have reached into My Spirit realms by faith and appropriated the fullness (EP 3:19) and completeness (COL 2:10) existing in My Spirit, Word and faith. All the rest will be saved, but only through premature death, then raised up at the resurrection. They will be taken during My judgments on the earth by floods, fires, winds and hail and by needless murder or martyrdom if they keep My testimonies and endure to the end (MT 10:21; 24:9, 10, 13; RE 12:5-17; 13:7).

**EPISTLE 34 - 1982**

**MARCH 21 - 6:15 P.M.**

When things begin to go wrong, its a symptom or a sign that God is trying to get your attention. If something is wrong with a person's inner life, it is also wrong before God and must be corrected by confession and repentance - then they must aggressively and authoritatively resist the devil (JA 4:7; LU 10:19). It does not make any difference what a person has done toward God in the past providing they repented of it. What counts is what I want from his life right now - today! (EZK 18:24; EP 4:32; COL 3:12-13; 1 JN 1:9).

**EPISTLE 35 - 1982**

**MARCH 24 - 8:05 A.M.**

Any doctrine that you believe, but does not work by My divine power is absolutely worthless - now and throughout eternity. My will is that I become My quickened life of working ability *with* power, in all sound doctrine. When My power is not manifested, confirmed by results from faith-workings (JA 2:14, 17, 20, 24; COL 2:8-10), you are still a babe, remaining immature, soulish and not spiritual (HE 5:12-14; 6: lab; 1 CO 13:9-10).

**EPISTLE 36 - 1982**

**MARCH 26 - 2:48 A.M.**

*In my opinion, this is the heaviest word that God has ever spoken to me. It will take direct, personal, pure revelation workings and obedience to walk in this. He said..*

This word is not to My children, for their hearts will not understand. My sons, called by Me, must relinquish all other gods before Me; their ministries; their possessions; their personal interests; My gifts unto them, even the spheres of delegated authority and government to which I have commissioned them.

Here is the test: Can they literally give up all of these things in their hearts when I require or demand it? All temporal things will be given over to the control or administration of others for them to govern, rule and administer it now, by My Spirit. This must be done without conditions or reservations from their hearts. They must hold on to nothing but Me and My will.

No one else will have the liberty, privilege or authority to demand that anything be given up by anyone. I alone will be sovereign in this. Neither can anyone take something from someone else, from their *self*-origins. Here again, I will be sovereign in leading and requiring what I will, from whom I will - and I will give it to whom I will. Neither will I take it from anyone until they have wholly relinquished it from their hearts. They will have to release it inwardly by faith, even before they know to whom I have ordained it to be given, to administer for Me. Then when they know who it is, they shall not take it back by the deceit of prejudice or covetousness. Their hearts must be totally free from any personal hold or control of it (PR 4:23; JE 17:9).

All who violate these principles of the Kingdom will suffer loss and will miss the mark and high calling of being My kinsmen and priests (PH 3:14; RE 1:6 kj/nas). They

must give working proof, living testimony, that these things are so. I will raise up governors of My choosing (RE 2:26-29; 12:5), led by My Spirit, who will be My wisdom to administer these things perfectly (1 CO 1:30).

They too, those unto whom I have delegated all these things must relinquish their administrations when I require it. This will insure they will not become personally covetous, personally interested in anything but Me. Be watchful and quicken your pace (AC 4:34-35; 1 CO 15:24, 28; LU 14:33).

***EPISTLE 37 - 1982***

***APRIL 2 - 12:45 P.M.***

*This is a repeat of what the Lord said to me in mid-December 1981. I was sitting in my dining room, doing some estimating for my son's business. But my heart was crying out to the Lord saying "Why has the Church never fully grown up into You?" The Lord appeared and answered me saying:*

Because My people have never submitted their whole being unto My presence habitually, repeatedly, persistently, undeniably long enough until I could expose their heart's subconscious and secret *self*-life to their conscious mind with My godly sorrow (2 CO 7:10 kj).

Then I would have given them godly sorrow and repentance in their conscious awareness level that would never have to be repented of again (1 JN 3:21). All of them, I mean all of them, have never dedicated nor realised the need to prevail with Me in prayer, holding out and never giving up with unrelenting belief - being unceasing and unremitting in motive, contending to triumph and overcome their secret, restricting *self*-life that's hidden deep within them.

They have never learned to practice a continuous, unrelenting, persevering prayer life that permits no interruption until they have penetrated and broken through the hindrances (DA 10:13), illusions and deceptions of the *prince of the power of the air* (EP 2:2b). He has from the beginning been dedicated to resist them and to keep them from experiencing the totality of My life (JN 10:10; PS 139:23-24; 19:12-14; JE 29:13-14a; IS 58:6, 8, 11-12, 14; ZEC 3:7; PS 51:10).

***EPISTLE 38 - 1982***

***APRIL 7 - 2:35 P.M.***

It is absolute and mandatory that you do not get caught in the two thousand year old deception of ever learning sound doctrine and revelation knowledge, but never coming to the actual experience or completed life of the word that you believe, enabling My truth and My life to become the experience of your life (JN 10:10; 2 CHR 7:14; PS 139:23-24; 19:12-14; JE 29:13-14a; IS 58:6, 8, 11-12, 14; ZEC 3:7; PS 51:10).

***EPISTLE 39 - 1982***

***APRIL 7 - 2:42 P.M.***

It is urgent that you re-examine your faith (2 CO 13:5), simplifying and re-dedicating your lives afresh - setting definite, specific goals and priorities. This should always include your thoughts, attitudes, motives, actions, reactions, words and deeds (2 CO 10:3-6) whereby you will insure that you are changing into My fullness (EP 4:13, 15; 3:19; JN 17:18) and allowing Me to aid you in losing your “*self*” (LU 9:23-24), whereby you can appropriate the substance of My completeness (COL 2:10a; JA 1:2; HE 12:1b-2; 2 CO 3:18; EP 3:16-20; PS 17:15).

***EPISTLE 40 - 1982***

***APRIL 7 - 2:55 P.M.***

If your heart never becomes aware of how much you do not have of Me (1 CO 8:1b-2), you will never seek Me with a whole heart (JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6) until you find Me. You can be one who prays, but never really has a vital, living relationship with Me. (MT 15:8)

***EPISTLE 41 - 1982***

***APRIL 7 - 4:10 P.M.***

There are spiritual laws and principles that must be *acted out with faith* before you can inherit the substance of My words (HE 11:6, 1). You must learn these laws of spirit rules (RO 8:2; 2 TI 2:5; HE 5:14-6:1), do them (JA 1:22; 2:14, 17-18, 20, 24) and teach them. (JN 15:7; LU 6:47-49; HE 11:6; 1 JN 3:21)

***EPISTLE 42 - 1982***

***APRIL 7 - 4:20 P.M.***

One of the most dangerous unperceived deceptions is to dismiss a Bible prophecy that has seemingly been fulfilled, as not having the possibility of another purpose (manifestation) or increased fulfilment (ECC 1:9; 3:15).

***EPISTLE 43 - 1982***

***APRIL 7 - 6:43 P.M.***

Many of My people do not have an *asking life* (MT 7:7 amp). Many who do, do not go on to develop a *seeking life* toward Me (JE 29:11-14a). These also fail because they do not reach higher into Me and keep on knocking - which is persistence (LU 11:8).

***EPISTLE 44 - 1982***

***APRIL 7 - 7:20 P.M.***

You do not have the right to require that anyone live or conform to your conscience before Me. Neither do you have the right to restrict yourself from living according to your brother’s conscience. You only have the right to give yourself up for love’s sake, then to strengthen and encourage your brother in faith. This exceeds doctrinal agreement and produces the righteousness of My life and unity of spirit (MT 17:26 nas; 1 CO 10:28-29; RO 14:12-13; 1 CO 9:19-27; RO 14:17; EP 4:1-3).

***EPISTLE 45 - 1982***

***APRIL 8 - 7:55 P.M.***

A believer's growth may be measured or ascertained. It is in direct proportion and correlation to the degree that you abide and live with Me *in the spirit* (GA 5:25, 16) to the depth of loss and sacrifice of your *self-life* (LU 9:23-24) and how much your heart is involved with My life (MK 12:30), living outside your personal interests (LU 14:26, 33 kj/nas). It will appear as divine results in the wake of your living through the activities of faith, that has My Spirit of intercession, and is permeated by the fruit of the Spirit (MT 5:46-48; GA 5:22-24).

***EPISTLE 46 - 1982***

***APRIL 13 - 6:15 P.M.***

Satan will allow you to have all the sound doctrine and revelation knowledge that you want, just as long as you do not seek Me with a whole heart, so that I can endue you with power from on high (2 TI 3:7; JE 29:13-14a).

***EPISTLE 47 - 1982***

***APRIL 21 - 11:32 A.M.***

As a believer, it is imperative that you become willing to change many things in your life. Be willing to change what and how you believe about Me, My Word and will, and even your own involvement in knowing and doing My will (JN 7:16-18; PH 2:13).

***EPISTLE 48 - 1982***

***APRIL 21 - 11:40 A.M.***

The time is short. You must make careful and deliberate haste. Do not waste time or procrastinate. Re-evaluate your life in the sight of eternity and the end time in My Word, in your goals, dreams and desires. Learn how to open your spirit and heart unto Me, letting Me impart My burden to you (EP 5:15-18). Again I say, do not waste your time or energy. *The time is shorter than you think!* Simplify your life and rededicate every area. I am more willing to guide and teach you than you are willing to present yourself to Me (JN 5:39-40; 14:26; 16:12-13; 1 JN 2:27, 20 kj).

***EPISTLE 49 - 1982***

***APRIL 21 - 11:48 A.M.***

If you will pray and whole heartedly seek Me, asking for My true bond-slaves to come to you, I will send them to you. Beware of the credentials of men. You must learn how to abide within Me and be safe among My discerning ones (1 CO 14:29; 2:15).

***EPISTLE 50 - 1982***

***APRIL 21 - 11:58 A.M.***

Let no one deceive you (MT 24:4). Be not deceived by yourself (1 CO 3:18). I will show you those who are truly and wholly Mine, along with My spiritual ones (1 CO 2:15)

**amp)**. There is safety in a multitude of counsellors, or discerners (**PR 24:6; 1 CO 14:29**). You must learn how to be continuously filled and possessed with My Spirit and truth, knowing all things (**MT 17:9, 10; JN 16:13-15; 15:7**).

***EPISTLE 51 - 1982***

***APRIL 21 - 12:15 P.M.***

Aggressively work at changing everything within your life; the way you pray and seek Me; the way you study My Word and meditate (**JOS 1:3-9; PS 1:1-3**); the way you get involved with My presence (**PS 16:11; 21:2-6**). Cultivate a valid relationship with the Holy Spirit (**JUDE 3b**).

All controversies of doctrine and revelation, of attitudes and motives, of actions and reactions in all relationships shall be brought to an end!

There shall be one doctrine, one revelation, one life, one Body and one Lord over all - in and through all (**1 CO 12:7; 1:10; EP 4:3-6; 1 CO 15:24-26**). All those who are wholly Mine at the end, which is the fullness of the Feast of Trumpets, Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles, shall be ONE - standing with Me on Mount Zion (**IS 52:8 kj; 2 TH 2:7-10; JL 2:1-11; RE 14:1; OBD 21; JN 17:11, 21-23**). No exceptions! They shall know each other. They will be known by Me, and I and the Father will be known by them, for We will make our abode within them (**JN 14:23**). Again, live in My presence (**PS 16:11; 91:1-16**).

Give to Me more priority in your time, especially your leisure time and in your motivations and desires. I will give you a broken spirit by My pure love. I will teach you and guide you into all truth through My coming Perfect Ones (**PS 34:18; JN 14:26; 16:13; MT 5:48**).

***EPISTLE 52 - 1982***

***APRIL 25 - 5:30 P.M.***

All the problems that exist in the world today exist because My people have never taken their place or executed their privileges of ruling and reigning with Me internationally, nationally, socially and domestically (**2 TI 2:12; EP 2:5b-6; RE 2:26-27**).

***EPISTLE 53 - 1982***

***MAY 6 - 9:50 A.M.***

Submission is the initiated heart-spirit force that makes demands upon authority. Submission forces authority to draw wisdom from Me, whereby the submissive one may be blessed (**EP 5:21; 1 PE 5:5; 3:1; HE 13:7**). The Father does not give authority to demand submission, He gives submission to make demands upon authority, which in turn must appropriate wisdom from Me for the submissive one (**RO 11:36 amp; 1 PE 5:3; MT 20:25-28**).



**EPISTLE 54 - 1982**

**MAY 7 - 9:30 A.M.**

If there is anything valid or of divine reality in you concerning My Word, it is because you have learned how to pray your way out of all *self*-resistance and further penetrating your way through all of the demonic resistance from the princes and the powers of the air (EP 2:2), coming into My throne room of omnipresence (RE 3:21). There you shall behold Me and abide within Me (RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18; PS 91:1-16; JN 15:7).

There My Word shall abide in you (JN 14:21, 23; 6:48-51, 57-58; 8:51-52). You shall speak as you will and it shall happen to you. Then nothing shall be impossible for you (1 TH 5:17; LU 11:10 amp; 18:1, 5, 7; 11: 8; MT 17:20).

**EPISTLE 55 - 1982**

**MAY 16 - 10:19 A.M.**

What you believe will never mean much until you are willing to serve it unto the needs of others with the burden of My heart (MK 12:30; RE 2:26-27) and the anointing of My Spirit (IS 10:27d kj; JA 1:22-24; AC 1:8). One reason why so little is done by so very few is that they have only paid a partial price to know Me and My will. The rest of My people who have done nothing are still doing nothing - having never even begun to pay the price to know Me and My presence (PS 16:11; JE 29:13-14a). There is yet a remnant of My people (RO 9:25-27) who must still pay the whole price of death to their soul-life (RE 12:11) in order to know Me on My throne (RE 12:5; 14: 1-5; OBD 2 1; RE 17, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21).

**EPISTLE 56 - 1982**

**MAY 17 - 5:53 P.M.**

*This appearance of the Lord came (without my solicitation) because of criticisms by a brother and a stranger who had listened to one of my ministry tapes. He made judgments about things in which he had no understanding. He was kind, but inflexible and unteachable. I appreciated his challenge to me. The Lord surprised me in appearing to me and answering his remarks. The man's criticisms concerned identifying human spirits as being subjective or objective, which are dominating qualities in their nature. He contended that I needed Scripture to back that up. I agreed, but, I did not have any Scripture. So for four hours I sought the Lord for understanding. I had almost given up and was going to take a nap before my evening meeting, when suddenly He came into my room where I was praying. He said..*

My son, it is I who has taught you by My Spirit of revelation workings (EP 1:17-18). Concerning the criticisms you have received. The differences in the quality of nature within each human spirit as it exists in substance without My anointing is this: The human spirit is *subjective* in nature because the believer receives spiritual truth within the dominance of their own *emotional faculties*. They are objective in nature because the believer receives spiritual truth within the dominance of their intellectual faculties.

In either case, they can become My agape-love subjectively or objectively when abiding in Me, and yielding to the anointing of My Holy Spirit (1 JN 2:27). You have

not sinned My son, because the natural mind can not perceive or receive these truths (1 CO 2:14).

By receiving My wisdom (CO 2:6-8, 13, 11), anointing and revelation workings (EP 1:17-18; 1 CO 12:8b, 10c) from within your inner man - your spirit - you can help heal the breach in relationships that rise between subjective and objective spirits. Know this also. The wise and the prudent, the critical and the legalistic, will never understand these things. Go your way My son, for I am with you to keep you and to honour you. In all that is within you be at peace with all men (PS 4:2-3).

***EPISTLE 57 - 1982***

***MAY 21 - 8:42 P.M.***

*My natural son asked me, "What is an apostle?" Immediately the Lord appeared saying:*

An apostle is a special sent one given to the Church on the earth to establish the destiny of God's will unto His people (1 CO 12:28; EP 4:1a).

***EPISTLE 58 - 1982***

***MAY 22 - 5:17 P.M.***

You will find condemnation or *self*-justification within the soul-life whenever there is secret rebellion to losing one's *self*-life to God. You will always find the fruit of the Spirit ruling as a result of the action of humility, conviction, godly sorrow, repentance and joy. These fruits will always be found whenever one chooses to lose their lives on the Cross and win My ascension life (1 JN 3:21-22; RO 8:1; GA 5:22; 2 CO 7:10; LU 9:23-24; RO 6:4).

***EPISTLE 59 - 1982***

***MAY 22 - 8:50 P.M.***

You have to literally decide from your heart whether you are going to allow yourself to come into the completion of Christ (COL 2:10) and His glorification while you are alive (MT 17:2; JN 17:18; PH 3:21; RO 12:2; 2 TI 1:10; 2 TH 2:14; RO 8:11, 13; JN 6:48-51, 57-58; 8:51-52; 11:21-26).

***EPISTLE 60 - 1982***

***JUNE 6 - 5:28 A.M.***

The doctrine of "perpetual position in Christ" will insure that you are caught in deception (JA 1:22). It will be your openness to being deceived by spirits of unbelief (JUDE 5), as well as spirits that blind the heart and mind (2 CO 4:3-4; HE 3:12, 17-9; 4:1-2; 11:13, 39-40) allowing them to increasingly accomplish their work. I can not renew the minds (RO 12:2) of many because their spirits are basically unteachable and they react negatively from the strengths of their intellect and emotions. These strong faults or weaknesses negate their receptivity for further truth (1 CO 8:1b-2; 3:18-21; RO 8:5-8 amp, 12; MK 10:15; 1 CO 2:9-16; JN 16:12-14; 8:32; 1 CO 13:10-12; 14:20; 1 PE 3:15-16; AC 17:11; EP 1: 17-18).

***EPISTLE 61 - 1982***

***JULY 9 - 10:15 A.M.***

If you are one who is not set into the *Divine Order* of My Kingdom (1 CO 12:18, 28; EP 4:11-16; 1 TH 5:23 amp; MT 5:48; LU 9:23-27; 1 JN 4:17; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10; EP 4:15, 13; 3:16-19; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21) experientially being a participator of My theocratic government (EZK 9:4c; RE 7:3; 14:1; OBD 21) in My local assemblies, then you will not be *a surviving one* or one who is able to *remain alive* (1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17; ZEC 13:8) unto the coming for My saints at the last (7th) trumpet sounding (MT 6:10; RE 10:7; 1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17; EZK 9:4-11; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6-7; RE 11:2; 13:7; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 17:6, 15; 18:24; 3:21).

***EPISTLE 62 - 1982***

***JULY 28 - 2:08 A.M.***

In what you believe and in the way you think, are you absolutely convinced that it is the truth? Does it work for you every time you make demands upon what you believe with faith? (HE 11:6, 1; 2 CO 13:5; 1 CO 8:1b-2; JN 16:13ab; 8:32, 36)

***EPISTLE 63 - 1982***

***AUGUST 16 - 1:58 A.M.***

*I was praying and my spirit was sore troubled. Again I asked Him, "Why has the Church not grown up in two thousand years? Why are we not even now changing into Your image and ability? Why can we not literally equal Your life and works?" He appeared and said:*

Because people have not been properly taught how to seek me, how to cooperate with My Holy Spirit so they can fulfil My demands. They listen and rejoice but, never come into the experienced faith-substance of truth (HE 11:6, 1; JN 8:32, 36). They hear, but they do not hear what the Spirit is saying. They do not take time to correctly meditate on My Word on a daily basis, with My attending manifesting presence (JOS 1:3-8; PS 1:1-3; 46:10; IS 26:3; 30:15; 40:31) - whether the word is written or spoken makes no difference (JN 5:39-40; 15:7). They are so undisciplined in their minds and wills (2 CO 10:3-6) that they can not retain My words within their heart (RO 10:18) to speak them out from *rhema faith* (RO 10:8). My Spirit can not submerge My words intuitively into their hearts (PR 4:23) whereby it can become activated with My faith (HE 12:2a).

They are too busy and are concerned with the many cravings of their souls and bodies (RO 8:5-8 amp). They are not faithful, aggressive, unrelenting, dedicated or committed to keep seeking the things that are from above (COL 3:1-3; PH 3:20-21; HE 11:5; 6:9; 7:19, 22; 8:6; 9:23; 10:34; 11:35d; 12:24; 9:12; 11:40) where I am seated at the right hand of the Father (MK 14:62; 16:19; JN 17:18; EP 1:17-20; 2:5b-6; 4:13, 15-16; JA 1:22; HE 11:6, 1; JE 29:13-14a; JUDE 3; MT 11:12; LU 16:16; 13:24; 8:18; 12:15d; 9:23-24; PH 2:12e; 3:14; COL 1:1-3; MT 7:7-8; JN 15:7; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21).

**EPISTLE 64 - 1982****AUGUST 16 - 3:14 A.M.**

What you allow your eyes to be filled with (PS 101:3) is what you will fill your spirit with. What your hands handle without My permission or commission, and where you allow your feet to take you that is not initiated by My leading, unction (anointing) or desire (MT 18:8-9), causes your bondage to remain (HE 12:2b) and causes your secret *self* (JE 17:9) to continuously stumble, missing the mark (LU 11:34-36; 14:26, 33 kj/nas; MK 9:43-47; MT 10:37-39).

**EPISTLE 65 - 1982****AUGUST 20 - 1:40 P.M.**

Again, one of the reasons why the world is in such chaos today economically, domestically, socially and spiritually is because My people have never taken their place to abide in Me (JN 15:7; 17:18; 6:56-58) and rule and reign with Me at the right hand of My Father (EP 1:17-20; 2:5b-6; RE 12:5; 14:1; OBD 21; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; 11:15-19).

**EPISTLE 66 - 1982****AUGUST 20 - 4:30 P.M.**

If I tell you the Secrets of Enoch will you believe Me? *After some time of contemplation I replied, "Lord, only you know."* Then He said, If you believe Me, will you do what I ask you to do? Will you come into My presence which is in My secret place within your inner man - your spirit? (PS 16:11; 91:1; HE 11:5-6; JN 14:21 amp; 5:39-40; RO 8:5-8 amp; GA 5:25, 16).

**EPISTLE 67 - 1982****SEPTEMBER 5 - 10:40 A.M.**

Be careful that you do not get caught in the trap of being drawn into the place of being or becoming "lord" to the people (1 PE 5:12-13). You are not to be their director, but the confirmer (2 CO 13:1b; 14:29; PR 24:6) and the proclaimer of My Word and will for them. My grace is abundant, *but not to be presumed upon!* (PS 19:13ab). There will be those who will come to you wanting you to direct their lives in all manner of things. They will cannibalise (*eating off of*) your spirit because of *self*-deceit, laziness and neglect in their personal relationship with Me. Warn them that I will become a lying spirit in the mouth of the prophet (2 CHR 18:20-22; 2 TH 2:10b-11) in order to chasten them. I alone am to be sought and honoured for personal direction. If the prophet persists in yielding to this selfish, and deceitful solicitation, I will put a lying spirit in that prophets Mouth (1 KI 22:20-23; EZK 14:9) whereby I may discipline them severely (EP 5:6).

**EPISTLE 68 - 1982****SEPTEMBER 18 - 1:14 P.M.**

The destiny of your inheritance is conditional, not upon how much you believe doctrinally, but upon how much you appropriate the *faith-substance* (HE 12:2a) of My words and promises (2 PE 1:3-4; 2 CO 1:20) through the activity of faith.

My life, spirit, soul and body is to become your literal experience within your spirit, soul and body (1 TH 5:23 amp) while you are alive (JN 17:18; COL 2:10a; HE 2:9b; JN 6:48-51, 57-58; 8:51-52; 11:21-26; 2 TI 1:10; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; MT 5:48).

***EPISTLE 69 - 1982***

***SEPTEMBER 18 - 6:03 P.M.***

*Truth is* very complex. If you try to understand Me and My words with the faculties of your natural mind (1 CO 2:14 amp); you must learn *how* to submerge, subject, co-mingle and yield your heart-soul-faculties to Me within your spirit. Do this by using, exercising, training and practicing with your spirit's faculties and senses (HE 5:14). Do this with My anointing in My omnipresence and omnipotence. Then My Spirit can infuse your soul with the active substance of faith. Then I can renew or spiritualise your mind (RO 12:2; EP 4:23) and you shall literally become My personification of *truth* in the earth (JN 8:32, 36; 16:13; 14:26; 17:18; 20:21; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17; 5:48).

***EPISTLE 70 - 1982***

***SEPTEMBER 18 - 7:15 P.M.***

Teach My people *how* to prepare their hearts and souls (PR 4:23; MT 15:18-20) to receive My *engrafted* Word (JA 1:21) whereby their soul and physical-life becomes the substance of My faith (RO 12:2; EP 4:23; PH 3:21 nas; 2 TI 1:10; HE 2:9c). Spend much time with a concentrated, directed, fixed focus upon Me *that permits no distractions* through worship, praise and thanksgiving to Me - in My presence (HE 12:2a; 13:15; 2 CO 3:18; 10:3-5; HE 11:6-7; 5:8 kj; 1 JN 3:2defg; MT 7:7-8 kj/nas).

***EPISTLE 71 - 1982***

***SEPTEMBER 22 - 2:00 P.M.***

WHAT I SAY TO ONE, I SAY UNTO ALL: I want the sheep of My pasture to get on their knees and pray and seek My face until they are filled with My Spirit. Then go to your shepherds and leaders in brokenness and humility, making this request for Me say, "*I want you to set yourself aside for a minimum of three days each month to fast and pray and seek God, because you are not receiving enough impartation of Jesus Christ.*"

Also, ask them to call into the assemblies the true, proven, seasoned apostles and prophets of the Kingdom of God. I do not want you to come to your leaders in reproof or rebuke, but in the sweetness of My love. Be persistent and insistent not to be denied lest you lose your reward.

If the leaders retaliate in anger, rebuke, evasiveness and procrastination do not succumb to their wrong spirits. Plead in My Name - even in My tears - for I shall call you to prevail. Be faithful and hearken unto My Word. If they are disobedient and they do not have ears to hear what My Spirit is saying, then I will deal with them in My judgments (1 PE 4:17; EZK 9:6fg; EP 5:6; MT 7:21-23; 8:12; 13:38, 41).

Understand also, you will not be permitted to be slothful concerning your own responsibility of being submissive and obedient to Me as I appear in My delegated authorities (**RO 13:1; HE 13:7, 17**). Do not be gullible - but act righteously in that which glorifies Me, by acting upon My divine counsel and Word which I will give unto My brethren the prophets.

UNTO THE INTERCESSORS I SAY: Every day find a way to spend a minimum of four hours in My presence. Come in humility, in deep heart searching, in ever increasing confession and repentance and boldness to My throne. You shall learn to identify and name the hosts of hell. I will teach you by My Spirit and by My holy apostles and prophets who are paving the way for you. You must move out from Me, to My right hand into the heavenlies (**EP 2:5b-6**).

If you are going to reign with Me, you must be willing to be involved with My will and to suffer with Me (**1 PE 2:21**). See that no man deceives you (**EP 5:6a**), but also, do not deceive yourself (**1 CO 3:18**). Prevail with Me in the spirit, whereby My Brethren will come together in the unity of the spirit and faith (**EP 4:13**). When they become one, seeing eye to eye (**IS 52:8 kj**), then I will guide them into all truth (**JN 16:12-13; 8:32, 36**). There shall be one Body, one doctrine, one revelation, one Lord in you and through you all - whereby we, the Godhead (**1 JN 5:7 kj; JN 14:23**), will be all in all (**1 CO 15:24-28**).

You shall bind the “*queen of heaven*” (**IS 47:7**) even the spirit of Jezebel, also the king of Babylon, even the spirit of Antichrist in the heavenlies and in the earth, over every man, woman, boy, girl and child. You shall bind all the strong men whom satan has appointed to every geographical area (**RE 2:26-27**), home, family and ministry and every one of My believers. You shall call for Michael and his holy angels (**RE 12:7**) to come and war victoriously with you. You shall bind the hosts of all lying, twisting, distorting, deceiving, deceitful, blinding, aborting, stealing robbing, destroying spirits (**JN 10:10a**). You shall bind all the hosts of religious pride, arrogance, haughtiness and unteachable spirits. Bind all critical, tale-bearing and gossip spirits. You shall bind the host of all occult witchcraft, warlock and satanist spirits. You shall bind the hosts of lust of the eyes, ears, taste, touch, sex drives, adulterous and fornicating spirits - including all incest and perverse homosexual spirits.

You shall bind all hosts of unclean, senile, aging, degenerating death spirits; all spirits of rebellion, stubbornness, idolatry, rejection, pity, covetous, envy, resentment, bitterness and unforgiveness spirits. All spirits that cripple, maim and wither, all spirits that rob the word, that blind the hearts and minds of people. You must learn to pray *incessantly*; prevailing for the Spirit of wisdom and revelation workings in the knowledge of Christ Jesus, to be given to you and all the saints (**EP 1:17-20**) (*Amen!*).

UNTO THE MINISTERS I SAY: This day you shall begin to humble yourselves afresh before Me. You shall search your hearts diligently, intensely and unremittingly until I manifest Myself to you with power (**AC 1:8**). In the day that you seek Me with all your heart, without any secret reservation - that day I will be found by you (**JE 29:11-14a**).

You shall humble yourselves one to another (1 PE 5:5de) in the fear of Me (ECC 12:13 kj/nas; HE 10:31), as unto Me, regardless of what title you are under or how differently you believe; lest I come and smite you and the earth with a curse.

Hold no confidence within yourselves (1 CO 8:1b-2), even in your doctrines that do not become the substance of My life in you. Take heed when you think you stand - that you shall not fall (1 CO 10:12; 2 CO 13:5; 2 PE 3:17). For the meek *shall* inherit the earth. Again I say, submit yourselves one to another in the fear of the Lord. Be not puffed up in what I have given to you (1 CO 8:1b-2). For except you lose all things of yourself (LU 9:23-24; RE 12:11), you will not find all of My life. Hasten to perform My Word for I come quickly. Let he that has an ear, hear what the Spirit is saying!

***EPISTLE 72 - 1982***

***SEPTEMBER 24 - 3:38 P.M.***

Your growth is not determined upon how much sound doctrine and revelation of My Word you know and believe, but whether you can hear it and know it with faith, and how much of it is My own life's substance and working ability within you (COL 1:27; 2:10a; 1 JN 4:17).

***EPISTLE 73 - 1982***

***SEPTEMBER 29 - 5:03 P.M.***

Concerning government and order: All Christian assemblies regardless of their titles, affiliations and associations will have to give way to My theocratic order and government. If they do not, the shepherd and the flock in union with them will be needlessly destroyed (JE 51:23 kj; 23:1-5; EZK 34:1-16) when the judgments of the Most High God are in the earth (AM 5:18; JL 2:17; EZK 9:5-11; IS 5:15-16, 18-21; JE 30:7, 11; ZEC 13:8-9; JE 30:23-24; 51:19-23; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6-7; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7).

***EPISTLE 74 - 1982***

***OCTOBER 13 - 12:30 P.M.***

I will not give My Wisdom and Revelation experience (EP 12:17-20) to anyone who has a doctrinal arrogance within their spirit (1 CO 8:1b-2), but only unto those who have a broken spirit and contrite heart (PS 51:17; 34:18). These broken ones, I shall teach and guide into all truth (JN 14:26; 16:13; 8:32, 36), for only My meek ones shall inherit the earth (MT 5:5 kj/nas).

***EPISTLE 75 - 1982***

***OCTOBER 25 - 12:18 A.M.***

You My son, shall walk in the light of the Eternal One, for you were with Him in the beginning, even at the right hand of the Son of God (PR 8:22-31; MT 20:23).

***EPISTLE 76 - 1982***

***DECEMBER 22 - 5:05 A.M.***

The Father will demand that all that is written in the Scriptures be fulfilled experientially with the *substance of faith* by the believers in Christ Jesus. Then Jesus Christ can return (AC 3:21; MT 5:18; RO 8:29; MT 5:48; EP 3:19; 4:13; 1 JN 4:17; COL 2:10).

***EPISTLE 77 - 1982***

***DECEMBER 22 - 5:15 A.M.***

My people believe, but they do not realise that what they believe in their mind, can be unbelief within their heart (2 CO 4:3, 4; HE 3:7, 12, 19; 4:6, 11, 12).

***EPISTLE 78 - 1982***

***DECEMBER 22 - 5:25 A.M.***

The end result of being born of the spirit is immortal, incorruptible life for evermore - *now!* (JN 3:3, 5-7; MT 4:4; RO 12:2; JN 6:47-51, 57-58, 63; 1 CO 15:24-26; HE 4:1-2; 11:1).

***EPISTLE 79 - 1982***

***DECEMBER 25 - 6:38 A.M.***

Believers who do not have a habitual, consistent praying-through life, will not make it alive in the end days ahead (ZEC 13:8-9; JE 51:19-24; EZK 9:4-11; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6-7; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; JUDE 5; RE 3:19; 11:2; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7; 16:6; 17:6, 15; 18:24). It is the pressure and adversity of these days (PS 4:1 kj/jb/dv/darby translations) that will force them to violently and aggressively search Me out (MT 11:12) with all of their hearts (PH 3:14; JUDE 3; MK 12:30; JE 29:11-14a). Only then can I impart My living faith into them (HE 12:2a), so that they become the experience of My promises (1 PE 1:3-4; 2CO 1:20; LU 11:1d, 8d; 18:1b; RE 3:10).



***EPISTLE 80 - 1983******JANUARY 1 - 4:05 P.M.***

Do not get caught in the deception of assuming that the promises you believe qualify you as being a possessor of faith-substance (HE 11:1). Only My faith appropriated from Me or imparted by Me possesses substance - *not belief alone* (HE 4:2b, 6, 11 kj/nas; 12:2a; 11:6; 1 CO 10:4-6; JUDE 5; JA 1:22 PH 2:12f).

***EPISTLE 81 - 1983******JANUARY 11 - 10:12 A.M.***

It is important that you develop a contemplative (PS 17:15; 2 CO 3:18) mind that is trained to be subordinate to your spirit (2 CO 10:3-6; IS 26:3; 40:31; PS 46:10). Hereby you will learn to hear My voice (JN 10:27). My quickened Word will then become faith within and without (JN 15:7; RO 10:8).

The utterance of the faith word - *the rhema Word* - forms what you say through the quickened *logos Word* into the faith-substance of what was said bringing My provision into the literal, tangible realms of existence (PS 17:15; 2 CO 3:18; JN 10:27; EP 4:23; RO 12:2; 10:17; HE 5:14; 11:1, 3).

***EPISTLE 82 - 1983******JANUARY 12 - 4:27 P.M.***

My grace is not to be presumed (PS 19:13) upon, but by keeping all of My sayings (JN 8:51-52) and mixing them with believing faith, you shall never see death (HE 2:9e; MT 7:24, 26; JA 1:22; 2:14, 17-18, 20, 24).

***EPISTLE 83 - 1983******JANUARY 14 - 5:35 P.M.***

The commitment I require, no one is yet willing to make! When it is made, it must equal the commitment that I made before My incarnation, including those *daily* commitments I made *after* My incarnation (JN 4:34; 6:38; 8:29; 5:9-10, 30 amp; HE 10:7; JN 17:18). If you will wait in My presence (PS 16:11) long enough, often enough and correctly behold Me (RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18; PS 15:17), then My Spirit will permeate and incarnate your heart and will (PH 2:13), making you determined to do My will - *with joy!* (JN 15:11; 17:13; AC 2:23; PR 8:22-31).

***EPISTLE 84 - 1983******FEBRUARY 21 - 4:05 P.M.***

The success of today is not satisfactory or adequate for the success that you will need tomorrow and the days to come (MT 21:1-14). *My successes does not come automatically!* Your commitment and dedication to the loss to your “*self*” (LU 9:23) and obedience to Me must increase.

Your choices must be My choices (JN 5:30 amp). Come, abide often in My presence (JN 15:5, 7; 1 JN 2:6; PH 2:12f). Be *violent* to press into My presence (MT 11:12; PS 16:11; PH 3:14; JE 29:11-14a). Give no occasion or mercy to your flesh (2 CO 7:1; RO 13:14; 2 CO 2:11; MK 1:35; LU 5:16; 6:12; JN 17:18).

***EPISTLE 85 - 1983***

***FEBRUARY 21 - 4:43 P.M.***

The most dangerous deception for My Brethren who are in the ministry is to presumptuously co-exist and involve themselves only with brethren who are at comparable growth stages in insight and understanding. What I say to one is what I say to all: Humble yourselves and submit yourselves one to another in the fear of the Lord. Have no respect or prejudice of persons lest I come and smite you with a curse, disciplining you severely, as you lose your reward (1 CO 8:1b-2; EP 5:21; 1 CO 3:18; 1 PE 5:2-3, 5; JA 2:1; JL 1:2-3, 8; 2:1-17; MAL 4:6c).

***EPISTLE 86 - 1983***

***FEBRUARY 28 - 4:20 P.M.***

Changing into My likeness and losing all of your “*self*” is no easy process (LU 9:23-24). You must make the irrevocable choices of denying your self-life every pleasure and leisure not within My perfect will. I will require all of your “*self*” to be given up and die in its soul-life (RE 12:11) You must work this out with fear and trembling (ECC 1:13-14; PH 2:12f). Then My Holy Spirit can form My work within you - *with power!* (RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18; LU 24:26-36).

***EPISTLE 87 - 1983***

***MARCH 6 - 8:40 A.M.***

It is not how much Word you know, how much you study or meditate, but it is how much you study and meditate IN THE SPIRIT (GA 5:25, 16-17) that adds My presence (PS 16:11), glory (JN 17:22) and power in you (AC 1:8).

It is only in the state of the spiritual activity of studying, praying and meditating that your soul is subjected, captive to your spirit (2 CO 10:3-6; PS 46:10; IS 26:3; 40:31; MT 6:6). Yes, even closed within, diffused, co-mingled with the inner man - the spirit. Yes, shut off and out from the soul’s attention to the outside senses (RO 8:5-8 amp) and the world, only then are you abiding, being alone with Me in the Spirit (JN 15:4-5, 7).

Then this builds, increases and sustains My presence and glory both upon and within you (EX 34:28-29ac; JE 29:11-14a; PS 17:15; 2 CO 3:16-18; 1 CO 3:7-8; RO 8:25-30).

***EPISTLE 88 - 1983***

***MARCH 25 - 5:10 P.M.***

Multitudes, multitudes in the “*Valley of Decision*” (JL 3:14) and in deception and blindness of heart and mind (1 CO 8:1b-2; 2 CO 4:3-4) concerning My truth in this hour. They think they see, yet they do not (AC 28:26-27). They are hearing, yet they are not hearing what the Spirit is saying (RE 2:7ab, 11ab, 17ab, 29; 3:6, 13, 22) nor are they

hearing My voice (JN 10:27). They have not sought Me with all of their hearts (JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6).

There is none that sees Me! There is none that understands! (RO 3:11) Wait before Me (IS 40:31). Seek Me out unrelentingly! (JE 29:11-14a; 1 TH 5:17; MT 7:7-8 amp) Deny your *self*-life (LU 9:23). Come into My presence violently (PS 16:11; MT 11:12; HE 4:16). Prevail with Me in My throne (RE 12:5; JA 5:17-18; 2 KI 13:15-19; LU 18:1-8). Cry out to Me unceasingly (JL 2:17; 1 TH 5:17), whereby I may water the earth and all that is in it with My power (JL 2:23 kj).

I say again, set yourself aside - your desires, needs - yes even your gifts and your ministries that I have given to you - in preference of what I now require. Cry out loud, spare not, give yourself no rest or mercy (JL 2:17; AM 6:1; 5:18 kj/nas), lest you become one of the *smitten ones* and not the *smiting ones* (IS 11:4; RE 2:26-27; IS 49:2-3; PS 2:9; 149:6-9; AC 28:25-27; RO 3:11; IS 40:31; JE 29:13-14a; 1 TH 5: 17; JOEL 2:23; AM 6:1a; HE 5:1; 6:1; JE 51:19b kj).

***EPISTLE 89 - 1983***

***APRIL 6 - 6:15 A.M.***

Your exultation to sonship stature may be predetermined and predestined, but not to be *presumed upon* that I will sovereignly keep you from missing the mark (PH 3:14; MK 10:40). Except you abide in Me (JN 15:4-7; 1 JN 2:6) the "Vine" (JN 15:4-6), passing all the tests of discipline (HE 12:5-10; 5:8; JN 17:18), passing in submission and obedience - you will be disqualified. The law of the Spirit of life in Me (RO 8:1-2) is fulfilled by Me within your spirit, then your soul (RO 12:2), then your body (PH 3:21) in the power of My Spirit, because of My righteousness and purity (1 CO 1:30; MT 6:33; 5:6; 1 JN 3:7; RO 8:5-8 amp) - with My power (EP 1:17-20; 3:16-19) - *not yours!*

I say again - humble yourselves, submit and re-examine yourselves continuously (2 CO 13:5), submitting one to another in the fear of the Lord (1 PE 5:5; EP 5:21). The beginning of My wisdom is My fear (PR 9:10) genuinely active in you (HE 3:12, 17-19; 4:1-2; JA 1:22; 2:14, 17-18, 20, 24; 1 TH 5:21).

***EPISTLE 90 - 1983***

***APRIL 6 - 6:30 A.M.***

A false ministry is not known by what he says doctrinally or the way he says it with superiority, but what he or she is *motivationally* (JN 16:2; 17:3). For what he is, is what he does (MT 7:15-23). What he says and does is because *he is what he is* in his heart (MT 12:33-37; PR 23:7a; 4:23; JUDE 8, 10, 12-13, 16, 19-21). Out of their actions and reactions under the fires of pressure and adversity shall you know them (*by their fruit*) (2 PE 2:3). Judge not according to appearance or what is said with words - but judge with My righteous discerning (JN 7:24).

You must grow up to know My voice (EP 4:15; JN 10:27; 5:30 amp; JN 17:18), discerning all things (1 TH 5:21) and separating all other voices (1 CO 14:10), thoughts, feelings and imaginations (2 CO 10:3-6). The natural man profiteth nothing (1 CO 2:14 amp; JN 6:63; 1 CO 2:15 amp).

**EPISTLE 91 - 1983**

**APRIL 6 - 6:55 A.M.**

The fruit of the physical and soulish man is not sanctified by Me, but only the fruit of My righteousness, which is of My Spirit (GA 5:22-23). This includes brokenness and humility of spirit (PS 51:17; 34:18). Here again the counterfeit fruit, which is the “wiles of the enemy” must be recognized. The natural man does not know, perceive or discern anything of the spirit accurately. By My burning fire and suffering (PS 4:1 kj; 1 PE 2:21) you shall know the truth and that truth shall set you free (JN 8:32, 36) - but only if you prevail in the law of My Spirit of life and righteousness (RO 8:1-2 kj; 3:13; JN 17:18; HE 5:8; RO 8:18; PR 12:28).

**EPISTLE 92 - 1983**

**APRIL 6 - 7:10 A.M.**

Woe unto him who thinks he stands (1 CO 10:12), yet abides alone being *independent* and *lawless* in his spirit (MT 7:21-23; 2 PE 2:10; JUDE 8, 11). In love, submit yourselves one to another with all of your heart in the fear of Me (EP 5:21). Receive one another without reservation or prejudice or respect of persons (AC 10:34), even as I have received you (LU 10:16 kj/nas). Let him who has an ear to hear, hear what the Spirit is saying - *and obey!* For with Me, there shall be no respect of persons when I come.

Only those who are ONE with each other even as I am ONE with the Father, will be called My Brethren (IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11). Choose your obedience now. For when I come in My vengeance (IS 61:1-2b) it will be too late for many. Abide in Me (1 JN 2:6; JN 15:7, 4-5), within My corporate man (EP 4:11-13; 1CO 14:29; PR 24:6; 2 CO 13:1b) and We will come and make our abode within you (JN 14:23).

**EPISTLE 93 - 1983**

**APRIL 6 - 9:08 A.M.**

When you come together submitting to one another (EP 5:21; 1 PE 5:5defgh) I require that you come into the agreement of speaking the same things from My Spirit - in My Spirit (1 CO 1:10; RO 12:16; EP 4:1-3; PH 1:27). Not necessarily in choice of words, but in what My Spirit is saying. My Word with My Spirit must validate all that is said, both in principle and in righteousness (1 JN 3:7).

All these words, actions and reactions must be permeated with the fruit of My Spirit (GA 5:22-23). If you come together to prove that you are right and that your brother is wrong with accusations and counter accusations - *your motivations and spirits are wrong!* You must come together to hear what I have to say through the Spirit and nothing more. Buy the truth and sell it not (PR 12:17; 16:6; 21:2; 23:23).

Receive it but do not change it by adding your interpretation or opinion (PR 30:6). Neither remove from it My life and power (JN 6:63), whereby vain imaginations *disqualifies* it in your hearts (PR 4:23).

Do not be a law unto yourselves (JDG 17:6; 2 CO 13:1b). Let the prophets speak two or three and let the others make discerning judgment (JN 7:24; 5:19-20, 30 amp; 5:27; 17:18; 8:15-16, 26, 29; PH 2:3; 8:32; MT 7:21-23).

***EPISTLE 94 - 1983***

***MAY 7 - 6:53 P.M.***

Everything you are now doing toward Me is not adequate. Neither will that which you are planning to do be sufficient. Look at My Word in the Spirit, even in your own spirit (GA 5:24-25, 16-17). There in the secret place of My presence (Ps 91:1; 16:11) you shall see and know all things (1 JN 2:20 kj; JA 1:22).

***EPISTLE 95 - 1983***

***MAY 11 - 1:42 P.M.***

Thinking in My presence is your mind in captivity (2 CO 10:3-6). Aggressively inactive (IS 26:3), but not empty or passive - *actively quiet!* (IS 30:15; PS 46:10). Thinking in your presence is in your origins (1 CO 2:14). Bring the mind of your soul into aggressive submission and inactivity to Me within your spirit (IS 26:3). You must do the preceding before I can do My active, intuitive thinking within your mind (IS 55:8-9; 2 CO 3:18).

***EPISTLE 96 - 1983***

***MAY 12 - 2:25 P.M.***

Unto you who are subjectively critical saying, “*I do not believe that Jesus appears to His servant-sons.*”: You have sinned against Me, the Lord, against My servant-sons and even more severely, against yourself and the universal Body of Christ (JN 14:21; AC 1:3; 26:16; 2 CO 2:24; RE 1:10-19; AC 10:34).

You have sealed your destiny in the eternities as loss through your unbelief - *unless you repent!* Nothing is impossible to him who believes and understands truth from his heart (PR 4:23) with faith (RO 10:8), then My Word is settled forever (Ps 119:89; 89:34; 138:2c; NU 23:19). It can not be broken (JN 10:35c; AC 26:16ef; 10:34; HE 4:1-2, 6, 11; 3:12, 19; 13:8).

***EPISTLE 97 - 1983***

***MAY 14 - 4:12 P.M.***

What I say unto you, I say unto all: Be habitually persistent and consistent, specific, concise, brief, precise, uncompromising and unrelenting in your relationship with Me. You must give your heart, soul, mind and body and strength into everything pertaining to Me and My will, (MK 12:30).

Examine all your attitudes and motives (2 CO 13:5). Re-establish new priorities and goals that cause you to lose or sacrifice yourself (LU 9:23-24). Buffet vigorously the natural and animal instincts (1 CO 9:25; RO 8:5-8 amp, 13 amp; COL 3:5). Run your race with an unrelenting determination to win (1 CO 9:24) *You must win!* (JUDE 3; LU 11:8; 18:7).

I will give you the proficiency of My provision (1 JN 1:1-2; 2:3). You shall overcome like I did (RE 3:21, 10; 1 CO 15:24-28). I will then give you invincible immunity against all hazards - *even death itself* (RE 2:11; JUDE 3; 1 TH 5:17; JN 6:48-51, 57-58; 8:51-52; 11:21-26).

**EPISTLE 98 - 1983**

**MAY 14 - 4:52 P.M.**

*This appearance of the Lord concerns the destiny of my flesh. I was troubled in my heart about the coming martyrdom to be accomplished by God's will. My heart was troubled because of the physical pain involved with this type of demise. I am such a sissy when it comes to enduring physical pain. I have known for about twenty years, and was sensing the time was drawing near - even though it may still be a ways off. In spirit sense, there is no time. Everything is "now" or "close at hand" (RE 1:3c; 22:10c). The Lord Jesus came saying:*

You will be killed for being a witness and testimony of Me at the end. Fear not My son, for My grace will be sufficient for you. Though men revile you and say all manner of evil against you, I will be with you even to the end. Be faithful - even to death, for I have laid up a crown of righteousness for you. (2 TI 4:8)

Love your enemies and bless them that curse you (MT 5:44-48). Trust Me with all of your heart (MK 12:30), for I have foreordained My glory to be revealed within you (JN 17:22). Again, fear not. Be faithful and trust Me, for you shall be with Me in My glory, even as My holy angels are (MT 13:41, 49; 24:31; RE 19:10; 22:9) if you continue in the faith unto the end (MT 10:22; 24:13).

I love you and will keep you unto the end. I will bring you to life again. Your enemies who destroyed you shall see you again and fear. Come My son, walk with Me and I shall undergird you, teach you, lead you and watch over you. Be submissive and obedient to the end, for we shall be fully one spirit, soul and body.

Stay humble, teachable and broken and I will be glorified. All things will work for your good (RO 8:18; 1 PE 2:21). I have predetermined them. Trust Me and let Me lead you. Men shall not understand, but I have determined that also. I will even give My Brethren to perfect in you that which applies to you. It will be to test you, whether you can discern between error and truth (HE 5:14).

Some may be wrong in many ways, so that I may further your own completion. Do not reject them or turn away from any of them. You need their imperfections (PR 27:17). I will give you to help perfect them also. I am building My holy temple (RE 3:12), which is My holy ones. Receive all, reject none that I send. I will show you the hearts of men. The closer you walk with Me, the more men will turn away from you. *Be faithful!*

I choose and select the very elect (MT 24:24ef; RE 12:5; 14:4; OBD 21; IS 52:8 kj; RE 19:7; RO 8:19; 9:25-27). I will also give to you men who will hold your hands high. I will teach you who to accept and receive, and who you should build a shield of defense against (*a spiritual wall*) (2 SA 22:3; PS 61:3; 62:7; 59:9; PR 18:10).

Remember, I am always sovereign, but you have a decision to *embrace* My choices, (JN 5:30 amp). Love Me with all of your heart, mind, soul and strength (MK 12:30), and you shall see My glory (JN 17:22-24). At the end, I will have brethren (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11) in whom I am fully formed and completed (COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10a; EP 1:16-19; 4:13; MT 5:48).

Together (HE 10:7; JN 17:18; RE 19:14-15; 17:14d; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; 8:19, 22) we will execute and finish all that is in the law (MT 5:17; JN 17:18; RO 8:4), the psalms (LU 24:44; JN 17:18), the prophets, the gospels (HE 10:7; JN 17:18), the epistles and the revelation. Come, quicken your pace My son, for I am coming quickly.

Remember, out of all stress relationships many will be partially correct and partially wrong, also including you - until you and they together overcome all things even as I overcame all things (RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-28; 3:5, 12, 21; 1:7).

Out of stress and adverse relationships (PS 4:1 kj; 2 CO 12:1, 7; 1 CO 4:16; 11:1) I will teach you more perfectly and guide you into all truth (JN 14:26; 16:13).

Be loving, patient and uncompromising, while I fully possess your soul and body. Prepare your heart whereby My Spirit can teach you. Be forgiving and tender-hearted to all things and in all things. I will give you favour and unity with men, as it pleases Me. There must of necessity be chasms, divisions and heresies among them, so that I may put My stamp of approval upon whom and what I approve (1 CO 11:19).

There is much confusion and darkness within My Body, but when your eye (*heart*) is single upon Me, your whole being shall be filled with light. *My revealed Sons shall be full of light!* (LU 11:34-36; RO 8:19) (*Amen!*)

***EPISTLE 99 - 1983***

***MAY 14 - 5:35 P.M.***

If you are totally committed to Me in the mystical (*mysterious*) things that I teach you (JN 16:25), then I will be to you a shield and defense (PS 91:4). You must seek My face (PS 27:8-9, 13-14), whereby you can abide within Me (JN 15:7; PS 91:1, 13-14) and My Word can have supremacy within your spirit, heart and mind - *not just your mind alone*. Do not allow yourself to be deceived (1 CO 3:18). I will not be mocked and there is no darkness within Me. What your motives sow - *you will reap!* (GA 6:7) Be holy, for I am holy (1 JN 1:5; 1 PE 1:15-16).

***EPISTLE 100 - 1983***

***MAY 23 - 7:20 P.M.***

An apostle is not so much what he does, but much more - what he is within his spirit, also in the quality of anointing of power and authority of My Spirit (1 CO 12:28; EP 4:11a) (*see May 21, 1982 - 8:42 p.m.*)

**EPISTLE 101 - 1983**

**JUNE 4 - 3:58 A.M.**

The *psar-kee-kos' mind* (*the carnal mind in Greek*) (1 CO 3:3 amp), is the mind of man that still has the sin-principal dominant within its nature.

The *psoo-kee-kos' mind* (*natural mind in Greek*) (1 CO 2:14 amp), is the mind of man that has had the sin principal-nature broken within it because the spirit is being regenerated - yet, it still has not submitted to Me within their regenerated spirits (2 CO 10:3-6) whereby I can renew or spiritualise their soul's mind (RO 12:2; 1 CO 2:16). The *psoo-kee-kos' mind* (*natural mind*), is man's mind and is not yet fully renewed, being void of the spiritual "knowing" of My mind - called the Mind of Christ. The natural mind still brings forth death to the believer in all forms (RO 8:5-8 amp).

Only My mind, *the Mind of Christ* which is Me within your spirit (1 CO 2:16; EP 4:23), and the Holy Spirit is quickening the soul's faculties by His revelation workings (EP 1:17-18). By that activity of the Holy Spirit (EP 1:17-20), is He spiritualising the soul's faculties - forming it into a renewed mind. Only then will it bring forth life (*in Greek it is pronounced 'ahee-o'-nee-os'*) - everlasting life (JN 3:16 kj).

Come, abide in My presence (PS 16:11; JN 15:4-5, 7) so that you may obtain life abundantly (JN 10:10b).

**EPISTLE 102 - 1983**

**JUNE 10 - 6:01 P.M.**

*I was waiting upon the Lord and was recalling and holding before Him an incident in May, where I prophesied over a man of about fifty years of age who attended a church where I was ministering. While I prophesied to this man, I kept returning to the pastor to get confirmation of the things I was saying. The pastor kept quiet to each solicitation of mine, but his spirit did not.*

*The revelations coming over this man were all being rejected by the pastor's spirit, who was nullifying what I was prophesying with his behaviour. It was not that the pastor was saying no, but the man's patterns and manner of behaviour certainly showed no possibility of fulfilling the prophetic word. I went home and prayed all night about the prophecy, wondering if I really missed God. In the morning hours Jesus came and said:*

What you prophesied was not wrong for I give you the *gift of faith* as I reveal what I want you to say as they come in and out of your life. Even then, what I have shown you and what I will continue to show you is that their potential is infinitely greater in Me, even beyond what you or they could ask or think (EP 3:20). *I asked, "Why and how is this so?" He replied:*

Because of hidden unbelief and the predominance of the soul's faculties and senses over the spirit's faculties and senses. Many of My people who allow this soulishness to continue (1 CO 2:14 amp) will not follow on to know Me (HO 6:1-3; JL 2:23 kj). This fullness and completeness will manifest when *the fullness of the Feast of Tabernacles* has come (LV 23:24-41; JN 5:39-40 kj/nas) which is to please Me wholly as I pleased the Father (JN 17:18; 3:13; 4:34; 6:38; 8:29).



***EPISTLE 103 - 1983***

***JULY 3 - 5:30 P.M.***

*Very few will understand this epistle. I would not even record it, except He has commanded me to write what He is saying to me. I must leave the consequences with Him. I am not sure even I understand it.*

My son, you must understand that in the beginning We were - you and Us. You were created by Us before the earth was. Before the highest particle of the dust of the earth was formed I knew you (PR 8:22-31). By fore-knowledge and fore-counsel you were predestined to experience the fall (JN 3:13) and be redeemed and formed back into our image (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11, 17; 4:15; JN 17:18). Come, abide in My presence so that I may work (PS 16:11) at bringing to your remembrance all the things I have said to you (JN 14:26). In the beginning I am. In the beginning We were - I in you and you in us (GE 1:27; JN 17:21). Come My son, so that once again the Father can be all in all (EP 1:4; JE 1:5; 1 CO 15:24-28).

***EPISTLE 104 - 1983***

***JULY 5 - 8:06 P.M.***

Those who are not pressing into the Spirit (LU 16:16b kj) and who are not *striving to enter* the door (LU 13:24; MT 11:12b) to minister unto Me, will not qualify to rise into My completed likeness, nor will they be a *completed Son* (COL 2:10b) in this age (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11, 17; EP 1:17-21; 2:5b-6; COL 3:14; JUDE 3).

***EPISTLE 105 - 1983***

***JULY 13 - 2:10 P.M.***

Do not presume for a moment that the first time you hear My Word you really hear Me at all (1 CO 14:21). You must apply yourself with diligence to go further and deeper (PH 2:12f; 1 CO 2:9-11, 13; HE 4:1-2). The dominance of your mind (1 CO 2:14 amp) cancels many of My words from instinctively penetrating your soul as I speak these words from within your Spirit (COL 1:27; 1 JN 2:27).

First, My written Word and spoken Word must be quickened by Me and the Holy Spirit (JN 16:12-15). This occurs within your inner man - your spirit - then it is intuitively imparted into your heart and conscious mind, whereby My faith can be imparted to you (HE 12:2a; RO 10:8, 17). You must bring your thoughts into captivity (2 CO 10:3-5), consciously and wilfully directing the focus of your soul's faculties (IS 26:3, 30:15c, 40:31) in subjection to Me (COL 1:27) - in your inner man - your spirit (1 CO 2:10-11).

***EPISTLE 106 - 1983***

***JULY 14 - 5:24 P.M.***

Husbands and wives must learn to relinquish their feelings, pet-peeves, sympathetic and selfish *self*-interests, and give up to My will in all things (LU 9:23-24; 14:26, 33 kj). You do have a command to love one another fervently! (1 PE 1:22)

My love is higher than human love. It is not a learned response, but an appropriated divine ability of My life reigning within the heart (MK 12:30). If you abide in union with Me (1 JN 2:6; JN 15:4-5, 7), being My love toward each other (EP 5:21; GA 3:28), united by My Spirit's power - then will I be Lord over your lives. You are to lose your own feelings, your soul-life (LU 9:23-24) and submit your soul (*self-life*) unto Me in My presence (PS 16:11; 2 CO 10:3-6), whereby I may reign supreme within each of you.

Husbands are to lead their wives by My love and not their personal interests. This means they must deny themselves in all natural things in favour of My choices and My righteousness - for the common good of both (1 CO 7:29) (*This is not to be understood by carnal or natural faculties*).

By love, the husband is to serve the wife My love according to My interests. By love, the wife is to serve the husband My submission according to My interests. What I say unto one, I say unto all. Keep My commands unto life (GA 5:16-18; EP 5:25-27; 1CO 12:7; 1 PE 3:1, 7).

***EPISTLE 107 - 1983***

***JULY 14 - 6:52 P.M.***

As a prophet, it is vital that you learn two things: (1) To resist the compulsion to speak something presumptuously, so that you can appear before people as a prophet. (2) To resist the reluctance to speak as a prophet, because the message I give to you to deliver could affect you adversely. Both actions or motives show evidence of *self* dominance (*the flesh*). You must discern yourself as well as Me. You must lose yourself, so that you can gain Me and My anointing. Then I will be Lord (DE 18:22; JE 23:28ab; LU 9:23-24; 1 PE 4:11).

***EPISTLE 108 - 1983***

***JULY 17 - 10:08 A.M.***

If you "*react*" because of a lack of understanding on what is being taught, this is evidence of your soul's mind and emotions (*the flesh*) dominating over your spirit. Your spirit is ruling and reigning supreme over all of you when you have your soul-life (GA 5:24-25, 16-17) in subjection to Me, as I am within your spirit. Then you are free and at rest in Me! (HE 4:9-11, 6, 1-2 kj/nas) Then your soul, heart and spirit is abiding (*in union*) with (*and in*) Me (JN 15:7). Then the renewing or spiritualising of your mind (RO 12:2; EP 4:23), which is My work and not yours, is being established. Come, abide in My presence (PS 16:11; JN 15:7, 4-5), so that I may fully accomplish My work within you! (JN 10:37-38; 17:18; 14:12)

***EPISTLE 109 - 1983***

***JULY 19 - 4:48 P.M.***

The things that you intentionally avoid dealing with are the things which retard your maturity. Bring your thoughts and emotions into captivity unto Me (2 CO 10:3-6). *Will* My will (PH 2:13). Face these things with My courage (JOS 1:9; EP 6:10-11, 16-18), My presence (PS 16:11; MK 16:20) and the fruit of My Spirit (GA 5:22-23, 25-26, 16-17; 1CO

13:4-8), and then the power of spirit will be yours (AC 1:8). *Only then will you grow experientially.*

***EPISTLE 110 - 1983***

***JULY 20 - 9:38 A.M.***

To live by Me (JN 6:57c) you must get yourself into a faith-action Position (JN 15:7) by which you can not perform by any admixture of human skill, ability and ingenuity (1 CO 2:14 amp). Only then can I impart My faith (HE 12:2a; RO 10:17). Learn how to let Me be Lord. Abide in union with Me (JN 15:4-5, 7; 1 JN 2:27, 20 kj). Concentrate and focus upon Me (IS 26:3). Bring your thoughts into captivity (2 CO 10:3-5).

***EPISTLE 111 - 1983***

***JULY 28 - 5:30 P.M.***

The renewed mind (RO 12:2) is not soulish (*the natural mind which knows the Word through learning*). The natural mind renewed is a spiritualised mind, created by the miracle working power of My Holy Spirit (EP 1:17-18; 4:23). When you are regenerated, your spirit becomes divine spiritualised life (JN 3:3). When your soul or mind is renewed or regenerated, it too becomes divine, spiritualised life. When the body is regenerated, it too becomes divine, spiritualised life (EP 4:23; PH 3:21; LU 11:34bc).

***EPISTLE 112 - 1983***

***AUGUST 4 - 9:30 A.M.***

There is not this day one son of God upon the face of the earth! They are yet to be fully birthed, and birth them I will (RE 12:5). Even then it will not be without their believing faith or their initiative of correctly cooperating with Me, so that I can become literally completed within them (MT 5:48; 2 PE 1:4; LU 11:34- 35; JN 15:7; 2 CO 3:18; JN 6:50-51, 57-58, 63; RE 2:7, 17, 26; 3:5, 12, 21).

***EPISTLE 113 - 1983***

***AUGUST 4 - 9:50 A.M.***

The rhema (*phonetics in Strong's 'Hray'-mah*) is Me, the Logos (JN 1:1-4) made rhema by the Holy Spirit quickening of Me, the Logos Word, with creative faith within the human heart (RO 10:8, 17) and spoken outwardly from the mouth. I, the Logos of God (JN 1:1-4), become a living creative Word - a rhema when heard intuitively in the spirit and heart and spoken with the mouth (RO 10:8). The rhema - the living faith, creative Word, *causes the invisible to become visible and the intangible to become tangible!* Be still in My presence (PS 46:10; 16:11). There, you shall hear My rhema.

Now it shall become a faith creating word, and you will know that I am God, confirming Myself (MK 16:20), as you become the spoken rhema Word (JN 15:7, 16; MT 7:7).

***EPISTLE 114 - 1983***

***AUGUST 12 - 7:00 P.M.***

To the degree that immortal life does not exist within your spirit soul and body (1 TH 5:23 amp) - in equal measure, deception or blindness of heart and mind still reigns supreme within your heart (JE 17:9; 2 CO 4:3-4; LU 21:8a; 1 CO 3:18).

***EPISTLE 115 - 1983***

***SEPTEMBER 1 - 6:25 P.M.***

Valid growth in Me (EP 4:15, 13; 3:19), Christ Jesus, is determined by My character, ability, authority and power formed through your soul's physical-life (LU 9:23; RE 12:11). My divine intelligence is determined by My supernaturally confirming what you say (DE 18:22; JE 28:9) and work (JN 10:37-38; 17:18), and also the fact that it remains and endures (JN 15:16).

***EPISTLE 116 - 1983***

***SEPTEMBER 20 - 5:40 A.M.***

If you are a coming son, there must of necessity be progressive experiential symptoms, spiritual signs of character and power abilities in My divine responsibilities. The mere belief in *sonship* without these will disqualify ALL who do not put on My life daily (RO 13:14). My burden and My will is always displayed in WORKS *from* faith (JA 1:22; 2:14, 17-18, 20, 24) that I alone have given. Without Me or without My originating these things within you, you can do nothing (JN 15:4-5).

Abide in My presence so that I may work (PS 16:11). You shall speak only My words that you hear in your heart and spirit (RO 10:8; JN 5:30 amp; 17:18; 12:49-50). Then I can continue to work today the same as yesterday (HE 13:8). My Works have been finished from the foundation of the world, at the origins of all things (HE 4:3d). Abide in Me and I will bring to your remembrance things that I have said when We created man in our image (PR 8:22-31). Let him that has a spiritual ear to hear - *hear!* (RO 8:29-30; GA 5:22-23; AC 1:8; LU 9:23-24; JN 17:18; 5:17; 8:28de, 31b-32, 38; 10:25de, 37-38; 14:10, 26; 15:5, 7, 16; 16:13abcd; HE 4:3e; JA 1:22; 2:14, 17, 20).

***EPISTLE 117 - 1983***

***SEPTEMBER 24 - 6:15 A.M.***

*In a vision of the Lord and while hearing His voice I saw a huge penetrating, piercing blue eye. It seemed larger than all the heavenlies combined. I asked the Lord, "What is this?" He replied:*

This is the "Eye of the Lord" watching over all the earth, searching to find those whose hearts are perfect toward Me.

*Then I saw a man on my left silhouetted on the earth. He intermittently knelt to pray, then getting up after a short time in prayer, became very busy in work. I said, "Lord, who is this?" He said:*

These are My ministries. They are not aware of their darkness or their irregular praying habits and the excessive business that is causing their darkness to remain.

*Then I saw light portions (like Morse code, dit-dit-dot-dit-dot-dot, and so forth) coming down from the centre of the huge eye. I asked the Lord, "What is this?" He said:*

This is My truth, My Spirit light portions which they only allow Me to give them in spasmodic, sporadic, inconsistent portions.

*There were many hit and miss spaces in the shaft of light. The Lord said:*

Many of My ministers have no continuity, no intimate connection, no uninterrupted union through prayer, with Me. Therefore, they are more ineffective, than effective. They are trying to do My works in the power of their own strength and ingenuity.

*I could intuitively feel that the man was symbolic of all the ministers' frustration. He gradually became aware of his own need to get a hold of God. I saw him kneel and begin to pray - unrelentingly and uninterruptedly.*

*As he continued a prolonged time, the blank spaces in the light shaft filled up, becoming a solid shaft of light from the Eye of God. As he prolonged his praying time the shaft of light got larger and larger. The more, and longer, he prayed, the more voluminous the shaft of light became.*

*Finally, his silhouetted darkness became a being filled with light. Finally, he got up from this prayer-filled light going about doing the work of the Lord with power that was not his. Again, as he again began to neglect his praying life, the voluminous shaft of gold light began to disintegrate, falling in bits to the ground, going out.*

*Once again the man began to pray in earnest. The light bits that fell to the ground ascended into the shaft and began to build until it was equal to it's former voluminous form. The man finally learned that his habitual, consistent praying life in the Lord's presence was more important than any other work of the Lord.*

*Now he spent daily, habitual and prolonged time in prayer until he was equipped. Then he went about doing the works of God.*

*Now the works of God gradually increased through him. In this "School of Prayer" he learned to pray every day until he and the Lord were one Spirit - in POWER.*

*All darkness disappeared from this man. He became one with the light-power of God through his consistent, praying and seeking life in the presence of the Lord. While his whole being became consumed by the light of God and he disappeared. Then I heard the Spirit saying:*

Read Epistle 11 of February 18, 1982 1:05 p.m. (LU 11:34; 1 TH 5:17; IS 62:6-7; PS 16:11; 2 CO 3:18; JN 6:40; 1 JN 3:2; IS 62:1-5)

**EPISTLE 118 - 1983**

**SEPTEMBER 30 - 6:34 A.M.**

Unless your beliefs can be translated into works or divine results (JA 2:17-18, 20, 24) that has My faith mixed with it (HE 12:2a) - your beliefs are in vain. This is evidence that you are ever learning, but never coming to the knowledge and experience of truth (2 TI 3:7) Abide in Me. I say, "Come, abide in Me, in My presence (PS 16:11). There you shall see Me and know Me as I am." (PS 17:15; 2 CO 3:18) Without being in union with Me, you can do nothing (JN 15:4-5, 7; HE 4:2; JN 8:31b-32; 1 JN 3:2; 4:17).

**EPISTLE 119 - 1983**

**OCTOBER 3 - 5:30 P.M.**

*This epistle is very weighty in implication. It will take great clarity from God's Spirit of wisdom and revelation workings whereby the faith, submission and obedience expressed in this word can be applied and performed. He said:*

I will not take you into the deep things of My experience in all authority and power until you humble and submit yourselves to My corporate man. Only there will you be kept from the *highly refined workings of deception*. I will keep you safe when you abide in Me - My whole man. Wholly submit to Me in My whole man. There you will find Me and become complete in Me (1 CO 2:10; 1 PE 5:5; EP 5:21; 1 CO 2:15; 14:29; EP 1:22-23; PR 27:17, 5; 11:14; 24:6; 2 CO 13:1).

**EPISTLE 120 - 1983**

**OCTOBER 6 - 1:25 P.M.**

Unless you bring that which is spiritual into the tangible, the Kingdom of God will never be fully established upon the face of the earth. Even that which is spiritually evil will be manifested in the natural. Therefore, that which is spiritually righteous must be made apparent and manifested in the natural, overcoming and destroying all that is evil.

Then the Kingdom of God will be openly revealed and seen upon the face of the earth. My son, I am to be made fully apparent in all natural realms, even though I and all things in Me are fully spiritual (HE 11:3, 1; 1 CO 15:46; 1 JN 3:8; JN 17:18; PH 3:21).

**EPISTLE 121 - 1983**

**OCTOBER 6 - 2:05 P.M.**

If you do not experience My presence (PS 16:11) you will not experience Me or My person (JN 5:39-40 nas). I am coming in My presence as the *rhema Word* - the faith quickened Word (JN 15:7). There in My presence, My faith is creative and active within you. My son come into My presence. Commune with Me there (PS 16:11). There, you shall behold Me and know Me (RO 8:29a). There, I shall change you into My likeness and image from glory to glory (2 CO 3:18; PS 17:15; 46:10). There, My power shall overcome all things in you *that are not of Me* and like unto Me (RE 3:21). Come abide within Me, in My presence (PS 16:11; JN 15:7; AC 3:19-21; 1 TH 5:23 amp; RO 10:17).

**EPISTLE 122 - 1983**

**OCTOBER 14 - 1:30 A.M.**

*In a dream one night, I saw myself in a room where the saints were assembling. They appeared small in size and stature. A huge man dressed in grey stood in their midst, exuding grey smoke that filled the room. The odour was pungent and oppressive with a sensation of heaviness and thickness. An angel came to me saying:*

My people are covered with thick darkness and they do not know it. They are dull and insensitive in their hearing to what the Spirit is saying. *Come!* Come call for the elders, the wives and their children. *Come!* Oh ministers, and lie all night before the Lord (JL 2:17). For the Day of the Lord is at hand (JL 2:1-11; 1:13-16; ZEP 1:14-18). Who can survive alive in it? (AM 5:18; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6-7)

**EPISTLE 123 - 1983**

**OCTOBER 15 - 6:10 A.M.**

I am in you. I am also outside of you. I am everywhere. Only as you come to know Me within, will you know Me on the outside of you (JE 23:24d; PS 139:7-10). My presence upon you will form Me within your spirit, soul and body (PS 16:11). Abide in My presence (PS 16:11; JN 15:7) so that My power (EP 1:17-20; 2:5b-6; RE 12:11, 5; 14:1-4) will take form within your whole being - spirit, soul and body (1 TH 5:23 amp; RO 12:2; EP 4:23; PH 3:21; 2 PE 1:34; 2 CO 1:20). Then shall it be fulfilled, *“Death is swallowed up in life.”* (1 CO 15:53-54) We will have become one - I in you and you in Me (JN 17:21-23) and the Father, all in all (1 CO 15:24-28).

**EPISTLE 124 - 1983**

**OCTOBER 31 - 4:45 A.M.**

I am not coming to you in your physical or mental senses (2 TI 3:7; 1 CO 2:14 amp), but in your spiritual senses (HE 5:14). You must seek My presence more (PS 16:11). You must set yourself aside in the secret place more often (PS 91:1). Set your heart and mind like a flint! Only in My presence will you truly and purely find Me (JN 8:32, 36). Here in My presence, all things are yours. I am here waiting for you, for your heart and mind to become quiet before Me and turn wholly to Me (IS 30:15; 40:31; PS 46:10).

Do not delay for I am coming to be glorified in My saints (2 TH 2:7, 10). You must wait upon Me, abiding in Me (JN 15:7) and My presence (PS 16:11; 46:10; IS 40:31). Here, My glory will be revealed within you (2 TH 2:10). Make haste diligently, constantly, carefully (JE 29:13-14a; PS 27:8; 2 CO 10:5b; IS 26:3; 40:31; 2 TH 1:10; 1 TH 5: 17; HE 11:6, 1).

**EPISTLE 125 - 1983**

**NOVEMBER 13 - 8:40 P.M.**

If you are speaking undefiled truth I will give enough confirmation from all of My chosen (RE 17:14d) who are pressing in for *completed truth* (JN 16:13). Hereby you can safely advance, remaining free from all deception (1 CO 3:18; MT 24:4 kj). Even if you

are speaking truth without mixture, hold it and present it at a later date after confirmation. My timing for truth in the present is most important!

Present truth is to be published or spoken by the confirmation of My corporate man (2 PE 1:20; 1CO 14:29; 2 CO 13:1b; 1 TH 5:21; ECC 3:7b; JN 8:31b-32).

***EPISTLE 126 - 1983***

***NOVEMBER 13-14 [NO TIME]***

*Ten times each day for ten days (that's one hundred times), the Spirit of the Lord would come with the following word of knowledge. On the tenth day for the one hundredth time He said:*

The world is about to make war on the saints and to overcome them and destroy them, and no one is preparing them for this.

*I evaded thinking about such a frightening remark, not wanting to even face its possibility. I asked for the confirming Scriptures to validate this word. The Spirit gave me Proverbs 29:18. The word-vision here in Hebrew means; where there are no prophetic dreams or visions with visionary insight of close and long range coming things (JN 16:13b; HO 4:6; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6-7; ZEC 13:8-9; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7; JUDE 5; 1 CO 10:5-6, 11; HE 3:12, 17-19; 4:1-2; JN 5:40; 10:10b).*

***EPISTLE 127 - 1983***

***NOVEMBER 27 - 9:30 P.M.***

*I was in Muskogee, Oklahoma and a vision of the Lord spontaneously occurred while I was preaching a message on a different subject.*

I was caught up high above the nation of America. As I looked down upon the open land masses, I saw things moving that looked like ants walking across the ground. I began to draw closer, and was startled when I saw that they were people - single women and men with children, and couples with children.

I could hear their children crying and I could feel their overwhelming despair! I felt every fear the adults were experiencing! They were carrying the babies who could not walk, leading their toddlers and the other children by hand, carrying or pulling what few material things they could handle (DA 8:19, 24; 7:21, 25; 11:33-35; 12:6-7; MT 24:19; LU 23:29; MK 13:17-18, 33-37; LU 21:23; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7).

I intuitively knew why they were there. They had been evicted from their homes and fired from their jobs, because they had refused to take the mark of the beast that had been given (RE 13:16-17; 14:9-13abc; LU 21:36 kj; 12:40-53; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13, 20, 42-44).

***EPISTLE 128 - 1983***

***NOVEMBER 28 - 2:35 P.M.***

Your maturity can be measured by the fruitfulness of My character and the power results of My Spirit that leaves divine deposits remaining on the earth (JN 15:16).



When you have come to My completion and fullness (COL 2:10a; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19), you will receive everything you have asked in My Name! (JN 16:22-25)

Come, abide in Me - My Presence (PS 16:11; 91:1). There you shall become as I am (1 JN 3:2; 4:17). There all that is Mine shall be yours (HE 5:14; 6:1; JN 17:10; RO 8:14-19).

***EPISTLE 129 - 1983***

***DECEMBER 1 - 10:13 A.M.***

The Father has no personal apostles for any single person or individual assembly of My people. They are given to My Church. I just have apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers as a multiple, corporate gift of Myself to My people.

Anytime you limit an individual person or assembly of believing ones to a single apostle or to a singular office ministry, you are opening a door for your and their deception (EP 2:20; 1 CO 2:28abed; 14:29; 13:1b; PR 11:14; 15:22; 24:6; 1 CO 3:10; 2 TI 1:12-14).

***EPISTLE 130 - 1983***

***DECEMBER 1 - 1:50 P.M.***

The more you focus upon Me from your heart, the more sensitive and aware of Me and the spirit-world you will become. The longer you pray, the more My thoughts will rule and be dominant in lieu of your thinking strengths. Then we shall be one - *experientially!*

There, My quickened Word will give you My faith (HE 12:2a). Come My son, I invite you into My secret place (PS 91:1), even into My throne (2 CO 12:2d; RE 12:5, 2:7). Here in My presence, you shall overcome, even as I overcame (1 TH 5: 17; HE 5:14; MK 1:35; LU 5:16; 6:12; IS 55:8-9; PS 16:11; JN 15:7; PS 91:1-11; RE 3:21).

***EPISTLE 131 - 1983***

***DECEMBER 6 - 7:00 P.M.***

My son, those who will not lose their *self*-lives (LU 9:23-24) will misunderstand you. But those who will win My life, will receive, hear and understand. Fret not over those who gnash their teeth at you (1 PE 2:21; AC 14:22c). They will have their reward (2 CO 5:10).

Come, he that heareth you heareth Me (1 JN 4:6) for I am meek and lowly (MT 11:29-30) They will hear, and together we will be one (JN 17:11, 18, 20-23).

***EPISTLE 132 - 1983***

***DECEMBER 7 - 5:50 P.M.***

Growth is determined by what you do toward others outside of your personal interests, leaving that which is confirmed by the Father as the results of faith (EP 4:15-16; MT 25:35-40; MK 16:20; JA 1:22; RO 10:17; HE 11:1).

***EPISTLE 133 - 1983***

***DECEMBER 17 - 12:20 P.M.***

If the Lord does not confirm your testimony with obvious fruit of the Spirit (MT 7:15-23) while in stress situations - also by the power results of the Holy Spirit (JN 10:37-38, 17:18) - you can not wholly trust the sign or wonder as being valid or authentic (RE 13:13-14; 1 CO 11:13-16; MT 24:4, 24; 1 CO 3:18; LU 11:35; 1 JN 4:1; 1 TH 5:21; 1 CO 12:10c; 2:15).

The deceiving ability of the “prince of the power of the air” within your own unperceiving, unrenewed mind, will cause you to miss the glory of God (JN 17:22) and His completed will in this present hour (RE 12:9; 13:13-14). Come, seek My face (JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6, 1; PS 27:8-14). Abide in My presence continuously (PS 16:11).

Dwell in the secret place (PS 91:1) of the Most High until you are endued with life and power from on high (IS 40:31; AC 1:8).

Lean not on your own understanding (PR 3:5b) or righteousness (PH 3:9). But learn to abide within Me (1 JN 2:6; 15:4-5, 7).

Then all authority and power in heaven and on the earth shall be yours (MT 28:18; JN 10:37-38; 17:18; MK 15:20; JN 14:12; PS 4:1 Darby translation; MT 28:18; JN 20:21).

***EPISTLE 134 - 1983***

***DECEMBER 17 - 1:10 P.M.***

If you have a genuine revelation of Me, Jesus Christ (AC 9:3-20, 22:6-16, 26:9-20; 1 CO 12:1-4, 7-11), you will never have any problem with the right motivation or commitment to Me. If you only have an educated understanding of Me (2 TI 3:7; 1 CO 2:14 amp; 14:26-27, 33 kj/nas), you will never pass the qualifications of My demands.

If you will abide in My presence (LU 9:23-24; PS 16:11; 91:1) with all of your heart, mind, soul, body and strength (MK 12:30; GA 5:25, 16-17), then I will be found by you (JE 29:11-14a). Then My power (AC 1:8) will enable you to do all things well - in doing My will (PH 2:13; EP 1:17-20; 2:5b-6; LU 14:26-27, 33 kj/nas; JN 4:34; 17:18; 7:17-18; 10:37-38; JA 1:22).

***EPISTLE 135 - 1983***

***DECEMBER 19 - 9:55 A.M.***

As long as you pray from your *self*-life (LU 9:23-24; JN 5:30 amp; MK 1:35; LU 5:16; 6:12; JN 17:18) you will fail (JN 15:4-5e, 7; RO 10:17). Come abide in Me, My presence (PS 16:11; 91:1; COL 3:1-4). Then together we will win and you will have overcome, even as I overcame (JN 5:34a kj; 8:29; RE 3:21).

***EPISTLE 136 - 1984******JANUARY 9 - 9:50 A.M.***

If you are not willing to change the way you think, believe, act and work, then you will not qualify to be received by Me at My completed inward appearing (2 TH 1:7-10; RE 12:5; 14:1-4; OBD 21; IS 52:8 kj; RE 19:7, 13-16; 17:14d; RO 8:19; 9:25-27).

You must let Me renew your mind according to My thinking by My Spirit (EP 4:23; RO 12:2; EP 1:17-20; 2:5b-6; RE 3:21). Come, abide in My presence so that I can renew your mind (IS 55:8-9; MT 5:48; PH 2:5; JN 15:7; PS 16:11; 91:1; JA 1:22).

***EPISTLE 137 - 1984******JANUARY 23 - 4:15 P.M.***

If you never learn to live in the Spirit (GA 5:25), you will have to die in your salvation to obtain My full life (RO 8:5-8 amp). But if you learn to live in the Spirit (GA 5:16-17) abiding in Me (JN 15:4-5, 7), I will show you the path of life (JN 5:39-40; RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18; JN 10:10b). You shall see Me and know Me as I am (1 JN 3:2), and you shall be as I am (1 JN 4:17d). Come deny yourself (LU 9:23), abide in My Spirit (PS 91:1; GA 5:25). Then according to My Word, we will be one in spirit, soul and body (GA 5:25, 16; 2 PE 1:3-4; MT 7:13-14; LU 13:24; PR 12:28 niv; 2 TI 1:10; JN 6:40; 1 TH 5:23 amp).

***EPISTLE 138 - 1984******JANUARY 27 - 6:05 P.M.***

The more pure and righteous your soul-life becomes, the more gifted you will become. Just because you are gifted does not mean you are righteous or pure. Remember, I give gifts to all men - even the rebellious (PS 68:18).

My purity and righteousness are conditional upon how consistently you abide in Me (JN 15:4-5, 7; PS 91:1). Consistently submit to and abide in the power of My Cross.

Come, abide in Me continuously (JN 15:7). Live apart from your "self" in Me (PS 91:1) and you shall be like Me (1 CO 1:30; 1 JN 3:2ede; 4:17d).

***EPISTLE 139 - 1984******JANUARY 29 - 6:15 P.M.***

Whenever you are with a brother or among brethren and they dominate the conversation, you may be dealing with a people of deception (PR 21:2; MT 12:36-37).

***EPISTLE 140 - 1984******JANUARY 29 - 11:00 P.M.***

Only when there is inter-submission to one other that is equal to the submission that I had to the Father, will there be grace (JN 1:16; EP 5:21). Grace to the unsaved is

unconditional, but to the regenerated, *grace only increases as there is progressive obedience* (PH 2:12f).

***EPISTLE 141 - 1984***

***JANUARY 30 - 6:40 A.M.***

Your unsanctified, secret parts will take you to death because you do not permit Me to renew them unto life (2 CO 10:3-6; RO 12:2; EP 4:23; JN 5:39-40; 10:20) and because you do not lower yourself in My presence (PS 16:11). Come, abide in My presence (JN 15:7. PS 36:7-8). Be still and know Me in My presence (PS 46:10) and I will quicken you while there (RO 8:11).

***EPISTLE 142 - 1984***

***JANUARY 30 - 7:45 A.M.***

If you are bold without the fruit of the Spirit reigning within, you are exercising witchcraft principles (GA 6:1; 2 TI 2:24-26 kj).

***EPISTLE 143 - 1984***

***FEBRUARY 9 - 5:15 A.M.***

My Sons shall be My judges to all the earth. The nations of the earth shall be My judgment to the Church (1 CO 6:2-3; JN 5:27; EP 1:4; HE 2:10-11; JN 5:30 amp; 7:24; 8:15-16, 26, 28de, 38a; 12:48-50; 17:18; 1 PE 4:17; EZK 9:1-11; JUDE 5; PR 29:18a; HO 4:6; DA 7:21, 25; RE 13:7; JE 51:19b-24 kj; MT 24:9-13; RE 7:9, 13-14; 14:12-13; 16:5-6; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-28; 3:5, 12, 21; 11:15).

***EPISTLE 144 - 1984***

***FEBRUARY 16 - 12:20 P.M.***

No matter how much Scripture you are able to quote that is reasonably acceptable for any occasion, it will avail nothing if I have not first quickened it within your human spirit. Faith originates within Me, by Me and for Me - not in you or for you. I alone am to be Lord in all things, in every area and at all times in your lives (1 CO 2:14; HE 12:2; RO 10:17; HE 11:1, 6; LU 9:2-4; 1 CO 15:26, 28; COL 2:9-10).

***EPISTLE 145 - 1984***

***MARCH 3 - 5:15 A.M.***

The *Everlasting Gospel* of the Kingdom of God (RE 14:6; MT 24:14) has not yet been preached upon the face of the earth. You ask, "What then is that gospel?" The sign-evidence of that gospel will be a word and a message that will be perfectly confirmed by the greater works following (JN 14:12). When My Brethren, the Sons of God (RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11) are fully revealed, then their word will be confirmed not only in My equal works, but by My greater works (JN 14:12).

In the time period of the last three and a half years of this age the *Everlasting Gospel* will be preached (DA 12:6-7). The message will bring into manifestation the Latter Glory (HAG 2:9), the Former and the Latter Rain poured out together in the first month (JL 2:23 kj). It will make apparent the double portion (IS 61:6-7). It will be filled with

the punitive judgments (*see paragraph 4 below*) and creative blessings of My perfect will (OBD 21 kj/nas; RE 14:1-4; 2:26-27; 7:11, 17; 3:5, 12, 21).

*The “first month” spoken of above, is not the first month of the civil or agricultural year, but the seventh month of the spiritual year, which is the Feast of Tabernacles time period (LV 23:24-41).*

No man shall be able to stand in resistance to the *Everlasting Gospel* of My Kingdom (RE 14:6). There shall rise in the last time (*the end of this age*) a people - a remnant (RO 9:25-27) - who will be willing to do *all* My will in the day of My power (PS 110:2-3; OBD 21; RE 14:1-4; IS 52:8; RE 12:5; 2:26-27).

It shall come to pass that whoever shall receive them (LU 10:16 kj/nas), My Brethren (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), the Sons of God (RO 8:19), there shall be deliverance and blessing (JL 2:32). Unto everyone who shall reject them by word, attitude, motive and deed there shall be My vengeance and judgments (AC 3:22-23).

Exhort My people to pray always that they may be counted worthy to escape the day of My Vengeance (LU 21:34-36; MT 24:20; IS 34:8; 61:2b; J E 30:7; ZEP 1:14-15).

For when My judgments are in the earth, then will My perfect righteousness (MT 5:48) be revealed (DE 11:25; JL 2:32; MT 10:40-41; IS 61:2b; PS 149:7-9; LU 21:34-36).

My son, walk carefully before Me, whereby My meekness shall be formed within you (PS 22:26-28). Then you shall qualify to inherit the earth (MT 5:5). Stand before Me in My presence, often and long (PS 16:11). Then My grace, faith, power and authority shall thoroughly be worked within you. Then as I AM, so shall you be in this world (1 JN 4:17d) (*Amen!*).

You My son, shall be faithful to speak all that I tell you. Many of My people shall harden their hearts and say all manner of evil against you. *But fear them not!* You shall not speak with regard or respect of persons, neither shall you contemplate on or fear the consequences. I will keep you and defend you only if you remain broken, and only if you do not attempt to establish your own rightness. Be still, My son, and see My salvation for the battle is not yours, but Mine (2 CHR 20:15b, 17a). Only in quietness and rest in Me (IS 30:15) will you become perfect (MT 5:48), for I will repay and vengeance will be Mine in the day of My Son’s power (EP 5:15; LU 5:16; 6:12 nas; JE 1:7bc-8; PS 46:10; HE 5:9; MT 5:48; RO 12:19).

**EPISTLE 146 - 1984**

**MARCH 13 - [NO TIME]**

*This is a prophecy that was sent to me by an anonymous brother in Christ. He wrote a brief note saying, “Last night, as I was meditating on the life of Paul, the Lord spoke your name to me and gave me a writing. I submit it to you.”*

*“There have been many general prophecies and writings, given to me over the years, but none that I was to send directly to an individual. I send this with the Holy Spirit going before it, as He will quicken it to your spirit. Thank you for your dedicated*

*ministry for Him in the last days of this dispensation. I remain your faithful friend and brother in the Kingdom.” Now, the prophecy:*

You are a prophet and the office of a prophet you have learned and are obedient to it. Many things have been declared unto you and to others through you, yet much more you are not aware of, for I have not chosen to share them with you before now. As the offices of the Church differ, so do the offices of My Spirit, which are apart from the Church I have ordained. That which I have shown you and shared with you is for and to the Body of Christ.

There are offices in the Spirit which are apart from and not a part of the Church of man which I have ordained and am now bringing into being through men chosen such as you by My Spirit. Other men have I chosen who walked with Me in eternity past, even before the earth was conceived in My mind.

These men, for as such you know them now, are ordained to a purpose beyond the understanding of mankind.

They are My spokesmen, silent as yet, but prepared to go by My authority into the far reaches of this earth to prepare the final establishing of My Kingdom upon earth. They are unknown and undiscerned by all others including yourself, except those of like spirit, for they know each other by spirit and not through mind, intellect or teaching.

They shall carry all My authority and commandments, and the earth and all it's inhabitants shall be subject to their voices for they speak of and by Me. No man shall stand against them and no nation shall stand unless they speak it to be so.

My time has come, saith the Lord, and even now I shall have My vengeance on those that have spurned My teachings. Soon, very soon, I will lift My own on high and will draw simple believing hearts with them, and set them on My glory in the earth.

Beware that you do not judge in any my these, My chosen. I have caused them to yet be dormant in the world. I have now stirred them up and shall set them upon the inhabitants of this earth to do as I please with all men.

I am their law, they know no other. I am their strength, for they come from Me and know, even now, who they are. They shall soon be sealed by My very hand and then shall all know of them. Watch for them, for as surely as I send My Son into His Kingdom, I first sent them to prepare the way.

Now is the time for the unfolding of all I spoke to John and you shall soon see it come to pass. Do not become weary in attempting to understand now. For I shall seek out those who believe and accept, no matter how much or how little I have used them in the past.

Many of My great warriors shall fall by the way, and many new ones shall complete the task. Be not one of the former, but stand true until the end I have set before You.

Thence shall you see and be a part of My glory in the Kingdom, for I am the Lord your God whom you serve.

***EPISTLE 147 - 1984***

***MAY 5 - 6:20 P.M.***

Unless you pray daily until you experience My presence (PS 16:11) you will not change. I will not be able to change you apart from My presence. Come, deny yourself (LU 9:23). Be committed to spend undistracted time with Me in My presence. There you will find Me (JE 29:11-14a). Then, and then only, can My Word be experienced and fulfilled in you (HE 10:7; JN 17:18; IS 40:31; JN 15:7; 2 CO 3:18).

***EPISTLE 148 - 1984***

***MAY 18 - 6:11 A.M.***

If I could counsel you on how to live your life before Me, it would be this: Spend every moment not necessary in providing for your sustenance, living in My presence. Every moment that you allow your *self-life* to feed upon this world and its entities through your physical senses, could insure your disqualification of obtaining My glory, My life - while alive (1 JN 2:15-17; JA 1:14-16; 4:3, 4; MK 9:43-50; LU 9:23; 14:26, 33 kj/nas; HE 12:14; PS 16:11; COL 3:2-3; RE 2:7, 17; 1CO 3:18; JN 6:57-58; 1 JN 3:2; 4:17; JN 14:12).

***EPISTLE 149 - 1984***

***JUNE 8 - 12:20 A.M.***

Where there is appropriated or imparted faith (HE 12:2a; 11:6, 1), the believing ones will not have to wait until My determined times for the fulfilment of the Scriptures within them (2 PE 1:3-4). The fulfilment of My determined times will be only for those who are Mine, but are still bound by unperceived, unacknowledged, unrepented doubt in their hearts and natural minds (1 CO 2:14 amp; 2 CO 4:3-4; 3:14-17; JN 5:39-40; RO 12:2; EP 43; COL 3:14; HE 6:1 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23).

***EPISTLE 150 - 1984***

***JUNE 10 - 11:30 A.M.***

What I say to one, I say unto all of my believing ones. All who allow or permit a critical, judgmental, gossiping, tale-bearing and divisive spirit to have access or residence in their hearts or minds, will in the *Day of the Lord's judgments* become an open invitation and opportunity for satan to impregnate and incarnate a Judas spirit to be manifested within them.

This Judas spirit will cause the one with a critical, judgmental spirit to become a source of *death* for one or many - either within their families - or the Body of Christ - *or both!* (MT 10:21-22, 35-36).

Therefore, take heed how you hear (MK 4:24), how you judge (MT 7:1-5; JN 7:24), how you walk (MT 12:34-37), talk (EP 5:15-17) and live (GA 5:25, 16-17). Work out your salvation with fear and trembling (PH 2:12f; PR 4:23), whereby you insure that you are

experienced in controlling your spirit (PR 25:28 kj/nas), heart, mind (MK 12:30) and mouth! (PS 141:3)

You must become the unity of My Spirit (EP 4:3) and Faith (EP 4:13a) which is equivalent to that of My Father and I! (JN 17:11, 21-23; 17:18; 5:30 amp)

***EPISTLE 151 - 1984***

***JUNE 16 - 3:05 P.M.***

When you come into My perfect will and My living presence, you will be perfectly healed. If My own are repeatedly prayed for and are not healed, they then must learn to come into My Spirit, in their spirit in them, and into My presence (PS 16:11).

There, *all* My provision and *all* My faith (HE 12:2a) will be imparted and incarnated throughout their whole being (1 TH 5:23 amp). Come, deny yourself (LU 9:23; RE 12:11). Practice My presence (PS 16:11; 17:15; 2 CO 3:18; 10:3-6).

Become alive with Me (JN 5:39-40; 6:57; RO 8:2, 11) and we shall be perfectly whole (1 JN 4:17d). Choose undistracted, quality time for yourself in My presence. Then I shall wholly quicken you (RO 8:11). Then My joy and My life unspeakable shall be your portion (MT 5:48; JN 10:10b; LU 9:23).

***EPISTLE 152 - 1984***

***JULY 15 - 11:00 A.M.***

My son, you have been faithful to let your mouth be My mouth in what it has said (EX 4:12). Now, concerning the greater works and I mean *greater works!* (JN 14:12; AM 9:13-14; IS 28:16-18ab). The Work of My Cross and its purposes nullifies all limits that withhold the greater works. I alone paid the *perfect price* at the Cross. As of yet, the greater works are hid from your conscious mind, but I have them within thy spirit (HE 11:3). In the proper time, I will show them to you and all others whom I choose (RE 17:14; JN 14:26e; 16:13e).

It has not yet entered into your heart the glory that I have prepared for those that love Me with all their heart, soul, mind and strength (MK 12:30; 1 CO 2:9-10). The god of this world is still blinding your hearts and minds to My glory (2 CO 4:4). But come, *press in* to My presence (LU 16:16c; PS 16:11b). Take My presence *by force* (MT 11:12b). Lay hold of Me with all your heart, soul, mind and strength (MK 12:30). Lay aside every weight and anything else that encumbers you (HE 12:1b).

Remember when (*June 1970*) I appeared to you to show you that you would never cease to increase in My omni-life throughout the ages and the aeons of the eternities? I am the Lord and I change not. In what I have purposed, I change not. No one knows anything yet as they ought to know (1 CO 8:2).

Only come, yield up and *deny* yourself (LU 9:23). Let Me form Myself through and through - within (GA 4:19; RO 8:29a; 1 TH 5:23 amp; IS 43:1). Then, together we will be My glory! (JN 17:22a). Have not I *predestined* you to be conformed to My image? (RO 8:29)



Hearken carefully, for you know not what I mean just now. Are you not to come to the quality of My earthly tenure as the “Son of Man” in character and ability? (LU 6:40) But I have predetermined much, much more (MT 5:48; 1 CO 2:9-10).

You are to become filled up with all of the fullness of Myself and be even as I am (EP 3:19; 1 JN 4:17). Do not reason in this, but believe and *abide* in Me (1 CO 2:14; JN 15:7). Then My greater works will begin (JN 5:19-20; 14:14efg).

I have purposed that you become as I am - but I alone will be God! *I will not share My Deity with another!* (PS 42:8b) There is a difference in My glory as *Deity* and My glory as a *Son* (JN 17:22a).

When you become filled up with all My fullness, I will be diffused and permeated through and through, in all your being - spirit, soul and body. I will be Myself - ALL in ALL! (1 CO 15:28)

I have yet many things to say unto you, but you are not ready to receive them now (JN 16:12). You will be My abode and My habitation. No flesh shall glory in My presence! (1 CO 1:29 kj). Again, I will not share My deity with another. But I will be Myself in all My glory *in you!*

Then you will speak My Word and I will do the *greater works!* (JN 5: 19-20, 30 amp; 14:10) Then he that sees you will have also seen Me (JN 14:9e-10).

I give you a caution. Many will begin to declare that I have appeared to them, but I have not. You shall know them by their fruit, and the effects of My results (GA 5:22). Both must testify of Me. Judge carefully and righteously (JN 7:24) (*Amen!*).

When you have come to the equal measure of My stature (EP 4:13) you will have fulfilled My humanity. But I have still purposed much more and at the appointed time you will understand. So come, hasten thy pace and take time to abide in Me (1 JN 2:6; JN 15:4-5, 7), then you will know all things! (1 JN 2:20 kj)

*The evening before, I had been preaching at a minister’s conference. Crawling into bed at midnight, I was awakened at 2:05 in the morning by the Lord standing over me with His hand laying on my shoulder. When He saw that I was awake, He turned and walked out of my room through the wall, without saying a word.*

*Laying there wondering what He was doing in my room, I started to think about the conference and became burdened about the message I had brought. The words that I spoke tormented me and I wrestled with God over and over, again.*

*How I longed to see the fulfilment of that message in my own life! Oh, how I wanted to rise out of my unbelief!. About two hours later Jesus re-appeared, this time in my spiritual room (which is inside my head).*

*I asked Him, “What were you trying to say through me at the conference last night?” He said:*

I was trying to make them aware of the magnitude of their unperceived unbelief. If they had prepared their hearts prior to coming to the meeting, I could have given them conviction and godly sorrow, which would have worked a repentance within them that would never have to be repented of again (2 CO 7:10).

Because their preparation was so shallow and in some, even non-existent, My Spirit could not convict them.

*I said to Him, "What do You mean TRYING to make them aware? Are You not the Lord? Are You not sovereign over men and all Your creation?" He said:*

With the sinner, I am sovereign and I do as I please. But with those who are born from above, I am not sovereign. Once you have come into Me and I in you, you are now sovereign in your choices.

It is now your responsibility to take the *initiative* to seek Me in being submissive and obedient to *all* My truth. Now your heart determines the choices and the inroads I can make into your spirit, soul and body (PR 4:23). Even though I am sovereignly Lord, I can not *and will not* impose Myself or My will upon you.

My grace unto the lost while they remain in sin and death is unmerited and unqualified (EP 2:8). But in My eternal life, MY grace is only *progressive* and *conditional* upon your submission and obedience to believe Me (HE 10:26-29) - walking and living in the spirit (GA 5:25, 16-17). This is My way for My people to come into My perfection (HE 5:14-6:1; MT 5:48). Harken carefully with diligence to abide in Me (JN 15:4-5, 7) within your spirit - with My presence.

I in you, shall wholly quicken you (RO 8:2, 11). Your mind shall become spiritualised (RO 12:2), even as My own mind (1 CO 2:16), while in My presence (PS 16:11). You shall know all things even as you are known (1 JN 2:20 kj; 1 CO 13:10-13). Deny your own *self* (LU 9:23; RE 12:11) and your own mind in My presence (PS 16:11). Is it not written, "*I in you and you in Me, through and through, all in all?*" We shall be wholly one. Be diligent and faithful to press into Me (LU 16:16b; PH 3:14; JUDE 3) and My presence! There we will be complete (COL 2:9-10; JN 14:6; 8:32, 36).

*EPISTLE 153 - 1985**MARCH 11 - 8:52 A.M.*

Unto the married I say: Only if your marriage relationship increases in agape love, will you increase in experienced life in Me, Christ Jesus (EP 5:21; 1 CO 7:32-34a, 29; EP 5:23-33; 1 PE 3:7). And you, Oh man of God, can not advance without your wife advancing or vice versa, because you are no longer two - but one flesh. Therefore, together as you equally yield up yourselves to Me you can find yourselves increasing - *being as I am* (LU 9:23; 1 JN 4:17d).

In Me you are neither male nor female (GA 3:28), but a new creation (2 CO 5:17). Only as you lose the need of yourselves to each other (1 CO 7:29) - in Me - can My life become what you are to be. I in you and you in Me and we in the Father (JN 17:23). Then it will come to pass that your *self*-life will have been swallowed up into My life. Then My Father will become ALL in ALL (1 CO 15:24-28).

*EPISTLE 154 - 1985**MAY 16 - 3:00 A.M.*

I want you to think *in Me* (IS 55:8-9). As soon as My fullness appears in you (EP 3:19), your days of struggle of mortality will be finished (LU 11:34ab; JN 11:21-26). Come, press into My presence! (LU 16:16c) Come abide in Me - in My presence! (JN 15:7; PS 16:10b-11) Set yourself aside. Love not yourself and thereby deny yourself (LU 9:23-24; 14:26, 33 kj/nas). Come unto Me - unto My presence (PS 16:11). There you shall behold Me! (JN 17:15; 2 CO 3:18) There you shall see Me as I am! (1 JN 3:2) There you shall be *changed* to be as I am (1 JN 3:2; 4:17). I in you and you in Me and we in the Father and the Father in us (JN 17:11, 21-23).

Fear not. Have not I predestined your transformation? (MT 17:2; PH 3:21) Only come unto Me in My presence (PS 16:11).

There My **doo-nam'-is** (*dominating might; divinely incarnated creative force; miracle power to liberate; to recreate by divine action*); My **is'-khoos** (*vigorous, forceful ability, demonstration in divine strength*); My **kray'-tos** (*manifested, vigorous power in perfection*), and My **ener'-gin** (*strong, effectual efficiency in operation*) powers shall be wrought in you (EP 1:17-19).

I say there is but little time left. Therefore, be obedient. Quicken your pace. Abide in Me - My presence and I will abide in you and we shall be one, even as the Father and I are One! (JN 10:30; 14:9e; 6:40; 1 JN 3:2; 4:17; MT 5:48)

*EPISTLE 155 - 1985**A PROPHECY GIVEN IN 1679*

*This prophecy was found in the papers of Brother Charles S. Price after his death. It was written by a 16th century Scribe-Prophetess named Jane Leade, and came into*

*my hands when I was about a year old in Christ. I bear powerful witness in my spirit to the validity of it's words.*

*For the past thirty-two years I have ordered my motivations, attitudes and commitments to do God's will, including the prophecy's sayings within my heart with hope. I have added the validating Scriptures, to authenticate it's verity. The attending anointing of the Holy Spirit revealed the correct Scriptures to add, calling them into remembrance (JN 14:26).*

*All the added Scripture references are in parentheses. You will have to concentrate and dig out the confirmation of this prophecy in the Scriptures for understanding, but it will be worth your while. Also, I have taken the liberty in God, to add my own commentary remarks and observations in brackets. My prayer is that as you read this prophecy, the Spirit of God will quicken to you it's relevance and connection to the time we now live in - for it speaks of this generation, not of another*

### **THE PROPHECY**

There shall be a full redemption of Christ (*an anointed Corporate Son*) (JN 17:18; 20:21; PS 2:1-2; RE 11:1-5). This is a hidden mystery (*not to be revealed or understood without the revelation workings of the Holy Spirit*) (EP 1:17-18). The Holy Spirit is at hand to reveal the same to whosoever will be holy seekers and inquirers (JE 29:11-14a; 33:3; HE 11:6).

The completion of such redemption is withheld and abstracted by the Seals of Revelation (RE 5:1). Wherefore, the Spirit of God shall open up seal after seal, so that this redemption can come to be revealed, both particularly and universally (1 PE 1:3-5). In the gradual opening of the eternal, infinite, progressive mysteries of this redemption, does consist the unsearchable Wisdom of God, Who throughout eternity will continually reveal new and fresh things to the worthy seeker (JN 16:12; JE 33:3).

In order to which the Ark of the Testimony in heaven (*Jesus*), shall be opened before the end of the age. The living (*Inchrested*) testimony (*the perfected Bride/Sons people, Remnant Body of believers on earth*) (EP 4:13c, 15; HE 6:1 kj; MT 5:48; RE 19:7; RO 8:19; 9:25-27; 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), shall be unsealed (*revealed and manifested*) (RE 6:1; RO 8:19). The Incarnate Presence of the Divine Ark (*Jesus completed within*) (COL 2:10a), will constitute the life of this Virgin Church.

Wherever this (*perfected remnant*) Body is (RO 9:27), there must, of necessity, be the Divine Ark (*Jesus completed within*) (COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10a; EP 4:13, 15; 3:19; 2:5b-6; 1:17-20; JN 17:18; 20:21; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17; 1 PE 2:21). The unsealing of this living testimony (*those believers who have risen into His overcoming perfection*) (RE 1:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21), this side of death and the Tribulation (RE 2:11, 26-27), being those co-equal Sons (JN 17:18; 14:12; RO 8:17; RE 2:26-27; 3:21) with the Latter Glory (HAG 2:9; IS 60:1-22). These (*Bride/sons*) must begin the promulgation (*announce, proclaim, instruct*) of the Everlasting Gospel (RE 14:6).

The proclamation of this testimony (*Jesus incarnate within these Sons brethren*) (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), will be as the sounding of a trumpet, to alarm the nations of all

professed Christendom (JL 2:1-11; 1:5-17; ZEP 1:14-18; 2:1-3; PS 2:1-12; RE 19:11-15; 17:14; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21).

Authority will be given by Christ Jesus to put an end to all controversies (*of doctrines, revelations and eschatologies, of attitudes and motives, of all unsanctified, and unforgiven, unrepented, of unholy, frayed relationships*) concerning the true Church, which is to be born of the true Jerusalem Mother (IS 66:5, 7-8 kj/nas; RE 12:1-2; 3:12; 21:2-3, 9d-10; MT 5:14).

His (*Jesus - their Qualifier*) decision will be the actual, literal sealing of the Remnant (RO 9:25-27) out from the universal Body of Christ (RE 12:1-2, 5; PS 2:1-9; IS 6:5-8 kj/nas; 3:13-20; EZK 9:4; RE 7:3; 14:1 kj/nas) by God Himself, giving them commission to act by that same authority (OBD 21; PS 149:5-9; IS 24:1-6; JE 51:19-23; JUDE 14-15; MIC 1:15; JN 17:18; 5:27; 8:26, 28de, 16, 29; 4:34; 6:38; 14:12; AC 3:20-23).

This New Name (RE 2:17efg, 7, 11, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; 12:11; 14:1; EZK 9:4-7) (*finished nature, character, power and authority of the Father and of the Lamb sealed within their foreheads*) (RE 14:1 kj/nas; EZK 9:4) (*of these Bride/Sons/Remnant/Firstfruits*) (RE 19:7; RO 8:19; 9:27; RE 14:4) will distinguish them (*exclusively separate them*) (LU 13:24; RO 9:25-27) from the seven thousand names of Babylon.

This Church so brought forth and sealed with the divine mark of Deity authority will have no bonds or impositions, but they will have the absolute Holy unction and anointing among these (*complete*) (COL 2:9-10) new born Spirits (RE 12:5) in whom God will be All in All (1 CO 15:24-28).

The election and preparation of this Virgin Church (RE 12:5; 14:4) is to be after a secret and hidden manner (*not intellectually perceived*) (1 CO 2:14) even as David was in his ministry when chosen and anointed three times (1 SA 16:13; 2 SA 2:4; 5:3) (*typifying the anointings of Law, Grace and Perfection*) by the Prophet Samuel, yet was not admitted to the outward profession of the Kingdom for a considerable time afterward.

Out of the stem of Jesse (IS 11:1; 4:1-6; 52:1-3; 8-12), of David (JE 23:5; ZEC 3:8; JE 33:15, 17, 20-22), of Jesus and His brethren - the Manchild (JN 17:18; 14:12; IS 6:13 kj; RE 12:5; RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2: 10-11 AC 3:20-23), a Virgin Church (RE 14:4 kj; IS 4:1) (*the seven major evangelical movements in the earth. (1) Fundamentalists (2) Pentecostal (3) Latter Rain (4) Charismatic (5) Word of Faith (6) Sons of God (7) Kingdom Now Movement*) which has known nothing of man (IS 4:1a; 52:8 kj; PS 2:1-2; 91:1-16; RE 12:5; 14:4, 1; OBD 21) or of human constitution (*that which is without admixture of man's views, opinions, prejudices and interpretations*) is to be born (RE 12:5). It will require some time for this Church to get out of the minority and arrive at the full stature (EP 4:15, 13) and mature age (HE 5:14; 6:1; EP 4:13, 15; MT 5:48; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10; EP 3:16-19; 2:5b-6; 1:17-19; RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11; RO 9:25-27; LU 13:24; JN 14:12, 21; 20:21; 1 PE 2:21; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17; RE 12:5, 11; 14:1; OBD 21).

The birth of this Virgin Church (RE 12:2; 14:4 kj) was typified by John's vision where the great wonder appeared in Heaven (RE 12:1) (*not the physical heavens, but the state of omni-presence completed within mans regenerated spirit, soul and body*) (RO 8:22-23, 11; GA 4:1-5) (*here on earth*) birthing her Manchild (*not a "baby" child*), who was caught up to God and His throne (RE 12:5) (*not a physical catching up into the*

*physical heavens with a physical body, but a spiritual catching up into the Godhead's omnipresence out of a lower form of limited life, up into a higher form of unlimited life, there imbued with God's throne life, of His character and attributes, power and authority* (EP 1:17-20; 2:5b-6; JN 17:18; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17; RE 2:26-27; 3:21).

For as a virgin woman (*Mary, mother of Jesus*) brought forth a Man-child (*Jesus*) after the flesh, so shall the Woman (*the present Church*) (RE 12:1) clothed with the Sun (*Son*) bring forth a (*corporate*) Manchild (RE 12:5) after the Spirit, a Firstfruits (RE 14:4) out of the flesh (*up into the omni-substance of God's Spirit*) (HE 12:2a kj; 11:1).

These (*Sons*) (RO 8:19; 9:25-26; 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11) shall be endowed with the seven spirits and seven eyes of God (IS 11:1-5; RE 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6). Again, this Church so brought forth and sealed will have no bonds, but will have the absolute anointing within whom God will be All in All (1 CO 15:24-28).

All present Christian profession (*1679 unto this present time*) has been found lacking when weighed in the balances (1 PE 4:5; 2 TI 4:1). Therefore, they are all rejected by the same Supreme Judge (JN 5:27; 9:39; AC 10:42) which reaction will be for this cause, that out of them there will come forth a new and perfect, glorious Church (EP 5:27). Then the glory of God and of the Lamb (IS 60:1-22; RE 14:1; 1:6; 3:21; 21:11, 22-23; EP 1:17-20; 2:5b-6) shall so rest upon this typical Tabernacle (JN 14:23; RE 21:3) that it shall be called the "Tabernacle of Wisdom."

Though it is not now (*1679 through to today*) in visibility, yet it shall be seen coming out of the Church Age two thousand year wilderness within a short time. Then it will go on to multiply and propagate itself universally, not only in the Firstborn, Firstfruits (*the 144,000*) (RE 14:1; OBD 21; RE 12:5; IS 52:8 kj; ZEP 3:9), but also in the rest of Her offspring (RE 12:6, 13-17; 14:12-13; 11:2; 13:7; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6c-7), against whom the dragon will make war continuously (RE 12:17; ZEC 13:8-9).

Wherefore, the Spirit that was in David shall revive in this Church and most especially in some Very Elect members (*select remnant*) (MT 24:24 kj; **the last 2 words, are not the same in MT 24:22c kj**), as the blossoming root (RO 8:19; RE 14:4). These Very Elect (*exclusive Firstfruits*) (RE 14:4) members will have authority and power given unto them (RE 2:26-27; 19:14-15; 17:14d; JL 2:1-11; MT 22:14) to overcome the dragon and his angels (*ungodly leaders of the nations*) (RE 12:7-13) even as David overcame the Philistine Army.

This will be the standing up of the great Prince Michael (*another biblical name for Jesus*) (RE 12:7-9) (*incarnate within His brethren, the co-equal sons of God*) (RO 8:19; 9:25-26), and it will be as the appearing of Moses against Pharaoh in order that the called seed may be brought out of hard servitude by the chosen (MT 22:14; RE 17:14; RE 12:6, 14-16-, ZEC 13:9), Egypt (*the ungodly world*) does figure in this servile creation under which Abraham's seed (GA 3:7-9) does groan.

But a prophet, a most prophetic generation will the Most High raise up, who shall deliver His people by spiritual force of arms (JN 14:12) for which there must be raised up certain head powers (*leaders*) (JN 17:18; 20:21; 14:12; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17d; RE 12:5; 14:14; OBD 21 kj/nas; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23; RE 2:26-27; 3:21; EP 1:18-20; 2:5b-6; COL 1:15-19;

2:9-10; EP 4:15, 13; 3:16-19; RO 9:25-27; 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11). These will bear the first office, who are to be in favour with God (MK 9:1-2). They will be a prophetic generation, whose dread and fear shall be upon all nations (PS 2:1-12; IS 61:2b; RE 2:26-27; DE 2:25; 11:25; AC 3:22-24; 1 PE 4:17; JE 51:19-23; EZK 9:1-7, 11). Both the visible and invisible kingdoms shall dread and fear because of the mighty acting power (JN 14:12; HAG 2:9; JL 2:1-11, 23 kj; IS 60:1-22; 61:6-7) of the Holy Spirit resting upon them.

Jesus Christ will have literally appeared within some chosen vessels (MT 22:14; 13:41, 49; 16:27; 24:31; 25:31; RE 12:5; 14:1, 4; OBD 21; RE 19:14-15; 17:14d; JL 2:1-11) to bring in the Promised Land, into the full, finalised, new creation State (AC 1:11; 3:20-21; 1 TH 3:13b).

Thus Moses, Aaron and Joshua must be considered types of some in whom the same Spirit will come upon, yet in a greater proportion (JN 14:12; HAG 2:9; IS 60:1-22). They shall make way for all the ransomed to return to Zion (EP 5:27; RE 21:3). None shall stand under God, but those who have become proven stones after the pattern and similitude of Christ Jesus, Himself (HE 5:7-8; 2:17; 4:15c; JN 17:18; 1 PE 2:21; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17d; MK 1:35; LU 51:16; 6:12; JA 2:13-15; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11).

This will be a very fiery trial through which only a few will be able to pass and bear up in it (LU 13:24; 16:16b; MT 7:13; 11:12). Whereby, the waiters (*contenders*) (JUDE 3) for this breaking forth are strictly charged to hold fast and wait together in pure agape love.

These trials will be of an absolute necessity for the clearing away of all the remaining soul infirmities (LU 9:23; RE 12:11) of the natural mind (1 CO 2:14 amp; RO 12:1-2; EP 4:23) and the burning of all wood, hay and stubble (1 CO 3:12-15, 18; 8:1b-2). Nothing must remain in the fire, for as a Refiner (MAL 3:2-6; 4:1-3; DA 11:33-35; 12:10) Jesus, Himself, shall purify these Sons, brethren of the Kingdom (RO 8:29-30).

There will be those who are fully redeemed being clothed upon with a priestly garment after the order of Melchizedek (JN 17:18; 20:21; 1 PE 2:21; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17d; RE 1:6 nas; 3:21; HE 5:6; 6:20; 10:7; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11). This will qualify them for the fulfilling of all the logos Word written concerning them (HE 10:7; JN 17:18; 20:21; 1:14, 11; OBD 21 kj; RE 14:1, 4; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23).

Therefore, it is required on their part to partake of the Spirit of burning and fanning (IS 4:2-4), of the fiery breath of God searching every inward part (1 CO 13:10-12) until they arrive at a fixed perfect state, spirit, soul and body (1 TH 5:23 amp; EP 5:27; 4:13c; MT 5:48), from whence the wonders of God will flow out.

Upon this Body (*the 144,000 Firstfruits/Remnant/Bride/Sons/Overcoming/Manchild people*) (RE 14:4; RO 8:19; RE 19:7; RO 5:21, 27; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21) will be the fixation of Urim and Thummim (Ex 28:30), which is the portion of the Melchizedek priesthood. Their descent is not counted in the genealogy after the flesh, but only after the spirit, which is the new creation. The beginnings of the perfect Church, hence these priests (RE 1:6 nas; 12:5; 14:1; OBD 21; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23, 18; 5:19-20, 30 amp; 20:21; 8:15-16, 26, 28-29; 12:49-50 kj/nas/amp) will have a deep and inward search

(*omniscient, intuitive knowing*) (1 JN 2:20 kj) of divine insight into the secret things of Deity (LU 12:2; 1 CO 4:4).

They will be able to prophesy in a clear ground, not darkly (JN 16:25) or enigmatically (JN 16:25; 1 CO 13:10-12). They (*the 144,000*) will know what is couched (*reposing*) in the first originality of all beings (1 JN 2:20 kj; PR 8:22-30; PS 90:1-2; JE 1:5; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; EP 1:43), even the eternal anti-type of nature itself (before GE 1:1). They will be able to bring forth omniscient counsel (IS 11:1-5; RE 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6) according to Deity's ordination (1 CO 2:16). The Lord swears in truth and in righteousness, that from Abraham's line (GA 3:7) according to the Spirit (JN 14:16; 16:12-13; 1 JN 2:27; 2:20 kj), that there shall be a Holy Seed, produced and manifested (RO 8:19) in the last days of this Church Age.

The mighty spirit of Cyrus is appointed to lay the foundation of this third temple and support it in the building of it (DA 9:24a, 25; MT 5:14).

*Jesus completed the first half of the 70th week. Beginning at the end of the 69th week, His ministering days began upon earth. In the midst of the 70th week, three and a half years (DA 9:27b) He was cut off. Then allowing the entire Church Age to transpire for two thousand years. Then begins the last three and a half years of the Great Tribulation or the last half of Daniel's 70th week, again a period of three and a half years (DA 12:6c-7). At that time, at the beginning of the Great Tribulation, He brings forth His Bride brethren in Christ (RE 17:9; 12:5; RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11). These are to minister three and a half years like Jesus did (JN 17:18; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), completing the 70th week during the Great Tribulation (DA 12:6c-7; RE 12:6, 14; 13:5).*

There are characteristics and marks of His life and works in authority and power (JN 14:12) whereby this pure Virgin Church will be known and distinguished from all that are low, false and counterfeit (RE 3:15-19; 1 CO 1:10; 11:19; RE 12:5; 14:1, 4; OBD 21).

There must be a manifestation of the Holy Spirit to edify and raise up this Church, whereby they will bring heaven down (DE 11:21 kj; RE 3:12; 21:2-3, 9-11, 22-27) and be His representatives here on earth. Representatives of the New Jerusalem State, in order to which the spirits of men are thus begotten (*born of God*), qualifying them for ascending and descending (JN 3:13; RE 12:5) to the New Jerusalem above (*not a physical ascending and descending from the physical earth, in physical form, but a spiritual ascending up and out of a limited form of life into God's unlimited omni-life. By the Holy Spirit's activity being perfectly glorified in His humanity*) (MT 5:48) where their Head (*Jesus*) in majesty does reign (RO 12:1-2; PH 3:21; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10; EP 4:13, 15; 3:16-19; 2:5b-6; 1:20-21). None but those who have ascended (*into the Holy Spirit's omni-state here on earth*) (JN 3:13; 4:34; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11) and received His glory will be His representatives upon the earth and subordinate priests under Him (JN 17:11, 18, 21-23). He (*Jesus*) has descended and ascended (JN 3:13) and has become glorified (JN 17:5) and has made Himself our Debtor. Consequently, He (*Jesus*) will not be lacking in furnishing these high and principal agents a priestly sovereignty for drawing together the scattered flocks and gathering them into one fold (RO 8:19; 9:25-27; 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 12:5; 14:1, 4; OBD 21; MT 5:8, 5).



These who will be most humble and be regarded as little as David was, whom Jesus will be incarnate within them out of all nations and will be dignified with honour (**JN 10:16, fulfilling JN 17:11, 17, 21-23**). Therefore, there should be a Holy Emulation (*desire to excel and effort to equal the life, character, power and authority of Jesus' earthly and heavenly tenure*) (**JN 17:18; 20:21; 14:12; HE 6:1; 1 JN 4:17d; EP 2:5b-6; 1:17-20; 4:13, 15; RE 1:6; LU 13:24; 16:16b; MT 11:12b; PH 3:14; JUDE 3**) stirred up among the bands of believers, whereby they can qualify to be of the Firstfruits number (**RE 14:4**). A desire for Him that is risen from the dead, whereby they can qualify to be made principal agents for Him, with Him and of Him. That they may be, if possible, of the first born of that Virgin Church, of the New Jerusalem Mother.

All true waiters (*bond servants*) of this prize or of this Kingdom Spirit under whatsoever profession (*sectarian titles*) they may be, ought to be numbered among these virgin spirits to whom this message appertains (**RE 14:1, 4 kj; IS 4:1-6; 1 TH 5:23; EP 4:13; MT 5:48; 1 CO 15:24-28**). Be watchful and quicken your pace! (*Amen!*)

## EPISTLE 156 - 1986

A VISION GIVEN TO OUR FIRST PRESIDENT,  
GEORGE WASHINGTON

*For weeks I have been impressed by the Holy Spirit to include this vision with the epistles. I do not have it by direct command of the Lord Jesus, but only by the repetitious knowing of my inner man. The vision is a foretelling of invasion and devastation in America. This was given by an angelic visitation.*

*It was originally published by Wesley Bradshaw who copied it from a reprint in the National Tribune, Volume. 4, Number 12, December 1880.*

## THE PROPHECY

The last time I saw Anthony Sherman was on the fourth of July, 1859, in Independence Square. He was then ninety-nine years old. His dimming eyes rekindled as he gazed upon Independence Hall, which he came to visit once more. "I want to tell you an incident in Washington's life - one which no one alive knows of except myself; and, if you live, you will before long, see it verified.

George Washington was a *man of prayer*. From the opening of the revolution we experienced all phases of fortune, good and ill. The darkest period we ever had I think, was when Washington, after several reverses, retreated to Valley Forge where he resolved to pass the winter of 1777.

Oh! I have often seen the tears coursing down our dear Commander's careworn cheeks, as he would be conversing with a confidential officer about the conditions of his soldiers. You have doubtless heard the story of Washington's going to the thicket to pray. Well, he also used to pray to God in secret for aid and comfort.

One day, I remember well, the chilly winds whistled through the leafless trees. Though the sky was cloudless and the sun shone brightly, he remained in his quarters nearly all afternoon, alone. When he came out, I noticed that his face was a shade paler than usual, and there seemed to be something on his mind, of more than ordinary importance.

Returning just about dusk, he dispatched an orderly to the quarters of the officer I mentioned who was presently in attendance. After a preliminary conversation of about half an hour, Washington, gazing upon his companion with that strange look of dignity, which he alone could command, said to the latter.

*(Here is the vision of future events)*

'I do not know whether it is owing to the anxiety of my mind or what, but this afternoon, preparing a dispatch, something seemed to disturb me. Looking up, I beheld standing opposite me a singularly beautiful being. So astonished was I, for I had given strict orders not to be disturbed. It was some moments before I found

language to inquire the cause of the visit. A second, a third and even a fourth time did I repeat my question, but received no answer from my mysterious visitor, except a slight raising of the eyes.

By this time I felt strange sensations spreading through me and I would have risen, but the riveting gaze of the being before me rendered volition impossible. I assayed once more to speak, but my tongue had become useless, as though it had become paralysed. A new influence, mysterious, potent and irresistible took possession of me. All I could do was to gaze steadily, vacantly at my unknown visitor. Gradually the surrounding atmosphere seemed as though becoming filled with sensations and grew luminous. Everything about me seemed so rarefied.'

### STATEMENT AND EXPANSION OF UNITED STATES

'Presently, I heard a voice saying, *'Son of the Republic, look and learn!'* - while at the same time my visitor extended an arm eastwardly. I now beheld a heavy vapour at some distance rising fold upon fold. This gradually dissipated and I looked out upon a strange scene. Before me lay, spread out in one vast plane, all the countries of the world - Europe, Asia, Africa and America. I saw rolling and tossing between Europe and America the billows of the Atlantic, and between Asia and America, lay the Pacific Ocean. *'Son of the Republic,'* said the mysterious voice as before, *'look and learn!'* At that moment, I beheld a dark shadowy being, as an angel standing or rather floating in mid-air between Europe and America. Dipping water out of the ocean in the hollow of his hand he cast some on Europe. Immediately a cloud raised from these countries and joined in mid-ocean. For awhile it remained stationary and then moved slowly westward until it enveloped America in it's murky folds. Sharp flashes of lightning gleamed through it at intervals, and I heard smothered groans and cries of the American people.

A second time the angel dipped water from the ocean and sprinkled it as before. The dark cloud was then drawn back to the ocean in whose billows it sank from view.

A third time I heard the familiar voice saying, *'Son of the Republic, look and learn!'* and I cast my eyes upon America and beheld villages, towns and cities springing up one after another until the whole land, from the Atlantic to the Pacific was dotted with them. Again, I heard the mysterious voice saying, *'Son of the Republic, the end of the century cometh, look and learn!'*

### THE CIVIL WAR ANTICIPATED

And at this time the dark shadowy angel turned his face southward, and from Africa I saw an illuminated spectre approach our land. It flitted slowly over every town and city of the latter.

The inhabitants presently set themselves in battle against each other. As I continued looking, I saw a very bright angel on whose brow rested a crown of light on which was traced the word, *UNION* bearing the American flag which he placed between the divided nation and said, *'Remember, you are brethren!'* instantly the inhabitants,

casting down their weapons became friends once more and united around the national standard.

### **AMERICA TO BE INVADED BY FOREIGN FOES**

Again, I heard the mysterious voice saying, '*Son of the Republic, look and learn!*' At this, the dark shadowy angel placed a trumpet to his lips and blew three distinct blasts and taking water from the ocean, he sprinkled water on Europe, Asia and Africa. Then my eyes saw a fearful scene. From each of these countries arose thick, thick black clouds that were soon joined into one. And throughout this mass, there gleamed a dark red light by which I was seeing hordes of armed men who, moving with the cloud, marched by land and sailed by the sea, to America, which was enveloped in the volume of the cloud. And I dimly saw these vast armies devastate the whole country and burn villages, towns and cities that I beheld springing up.

### **OUR COUNTRY EMERGES THE VICTOR**

Instantly, a light as of a thousand suns, shown down from above me and pierced and broke into fragments, the dark cloud which enveloped America. At the same moment, the angel upon whose head still shown the word *UNION* and who bore our national flag in one hand and a sword in the other, descended from the heavens attended by legions of white spirits. These immediately joined the inhabitants of America, whom I perceived were well nigh overcome, but who, immediately taking courage again, closed up their broken ranks and renewed the battle.

Again, amid the fearful noise of the conflict, I heard the mysterious voice saying, '*Son of the Republic, look and learn!*' As the voice ceased, the shadowy angel for the last time dipped water from the ocean and sprinkled it upon America. Instantly, the dark cloud rolled back, together with the armies it had brought, leaving the inhabitants of the land victorious.

### **A PERIOD OF RECONSTRUCTION**

Then once more I beheld the villages, town and cities springing up where I had seen them before, while the bright angel planting the Azure Standard which he had brought in the midst of them cried with a loud voice saying, '*While the stars and stripes remain and the heavens send dew upon the earth, so long shall the UNION last!*' And taking from his brow the crown on which was blazoned the word *UNION* he placed it upon a standard while the people kneeling down said, '*AMEN!*'

### **DIVINE INTERVENTION**

The scene instantly began to fade and dissolve and I, at last, saw nothing but the rising, curling vapour I had first beheld. This also disappeared and I found myself once more gazing upon the mysterious visitor who in the same voice I had heard before said, '*Son of the Republic, what you have seen is thus interpreted. Three great perils will come upon the Republic. The most fearful is the third (This word shows we will receive divine help against the third peril) passing which the whole world united, shall not prevail against her.*'

*'Let every child of the Republic learn to live for his God and his land and his Union!'* With these words, the vision vanished. I started from my seat and felt I had seen a vision of the future, wherein had been shown me the birth, progress and the destiny of the United States of America.'

Such my friends were the words I heard from Washington's own lips and America will do well to profit by them," said the venerable narrator.

***EPISTLE 157 - 1986***

***APRIL 22 - 3:50 A.M.***

Your mind will not be renewed except you deny your *self*-life the privilege of using it, or except you refuse to exercise its functions for *self* interests (LU 9:23; EP 4:23). You are to be still (PS 46:10) and quiet, (IS 30:15) and aggressively inactive within your mind (2 CO 10:3-6), not allowing it to be passive or empty - but *submitting* your mind in a disciplined, concentrated, directed focus on My presence (PS 16:11) and person (JN 5.39-40).

Then by the working power of My Spirit and presence, I will place My intelligence within your mind, in the very place where you are used to operating from (RO 12:2; LU 9:23; 2 CO 10:5d; PS 46:10; 16:11).

***EPISTLE 158 - 1986***

***APRIL 27 - 12:15 P.M.***

*Here is a word from the Lord through the Prophet Dick Mills. He called me out of a audience of about a thousand people to give the following words. Even though this is not an appearance of the Lord, the credibility of this man's words should not be considered lightly.*

"That man with the white jacket and moustache, please tell me your name. Royal, you have been waiting for a long time - over 18 years, for a thing to be realised in your life. It is a hope, a dream, an aspiration, a prophetic glimpse of something that you knew would happen in your life time. Satan has hassled you and tried to make you think that it was just a fantasy, that it is out of touch with reality (PR 13:12).

*'Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but desire fulfilled is a tree of life.'* Jesus gives me a prophetic word saying, that in the next six weeks you are going to be turning the corner and stepping into a dynamic stage set for you to realise your life long dreams (IS 61:7).

Instead of your shame you will have a double portion. Instead of humiliation they will shout for joy over their portion. Therefore, they will possess a double portion in their land. Everlasting joy shall be their portion. He says He is going to give you a double portion in fulfilment of what you have held on to (LU 1:45). Blessed is he who believes that there would be a fulfilment of what has been spoken to him by the Lord. He says there is going to be a performance of those things that have been promised to you by the Lord. (EZK 12:28)

Therefore say to them, *'Thus says the Lord God, none of My words will be delayed any longer. Whatever word I speak will be performed, declares the Lord.'* He says that none of His promises shall be delayed any longer! The word that He has given you is going to come to pass.

And listen to this (ZEC 9:12), *'Return to the stronghold, Oh prisoners who have the hope.'* He says that you have kept a hope alive all these years. You have never given up on it. Am I talking to you, Royal? I know that I am, but I just wanted to hear you say it! You have kept alive the hope all these years and now the Lord says He is going to give you a double portion. In less than six weeks, things are going to start breaking. The stage is set for you to move into the fulfilment of the hope. (IS 25:9)

And it will be said in that day, *'Behold, this is our God for whom we have waited, that He might save us. This is the Lord for whom we have waited. Let us rejoice and be glad in His Salvation!'* In that day, you are going to say, *'This is the Lord! I have waited for Him and He has wrought this great deliverance. This is it!'* (Amen!)

**EPISTLE 159 - 1986**

**APRIL 27 - 9:22 P.M.**

I am going to put your sons into a crisis state, whereby only I can help them. It will be very soon. You will not be permitted to bail them out by your subjective love and ennoblement, only by My spiritual help. If you disobey Me at this time, your sympathy could cause them to lose My will and blessings. My blessings for them are not in their temporal things but in obedience to Me. If they neglect My desires, then I will progressively remove their candle stick, until they have neither place nor part in this life.

You will warn them from Me. I hold you responsible to be faithful to Me without respect of persons. For I have made you the high priest of your family. You shall also warn your wife not to interfere with My chastening, purging and discipline of your sons. I will require her obedience to Me - in you. She shall not question My authority in you.

Presently, My grace is sufficient for all of your seed. Now stand back and do not interfere either, when I begin My disciplines. You shall warn them for Me, to begin to forsake the world and all the good things in it. I desire that they draw nigh unto Me and learn of Me. I desire that they partake of Me, by feeding on Me and not of the things of this world. Say to them:

*"Behold, I come quickly and My reward is with Me. All of you, seek your Lord while He may be found. Who knows, but what I will give a blessing beyond what you could ask or think. Now is the time for you to relinquish yourselves and your own ways. Harden not your hearts in this day of My provocation. Lean not to your own understanding. Look not upon your natural father or husband as a natural man, for I will require your blood at his hands.*

Come now, let us reason together. I am with you to increase you if you will believe, if you will obey. Regard not the imperfections of the one - your father and husband - whom I have called, even the one who is My attaining and soon coming Son. Yet a little while and the door is open. Close it not, for it will not open again if in your hearts you close it to My privileges and My glory in you.

Only fear the Lord. Draw nigh unto Him in His presence. Yes, seek His face and great will be His grace.”

I have brought your whole family near to you. Now love them and exhort them, but do not sympathise with them. I command you My son, to stand with faith. Rest in Me, abide in Me and see My salvation.

Although I speak specifically to you and your seed, I also have given you a spiritual heritage. All that I have given unto you from the nations shall hear My voice from within you. For they too, are your inheritance. Although they are all My children, I have also made them *sons and daughters* to you. You shall share all these sayings of My Word to them. Those that have ears to hear My Spirit will be one with you, and great shall be the company of the Lord.

Come now My son, follow on to know the Lord. Be obedient to Me in all things that I speak and reveal and I will bring you into My glory. Now, your stakes shall be strengthened, your cords shall be lengthened, and your habitation shall be enlarged. I have many things for you to enter into yet.

I charge you not to hold back, but violently possess the Kingdom. I shall be an open door to you that no man dare close. In time, I will even bring your enemies unto you and they shall come and bow to Me at your feet. My Kingdom shall fully appear in My obedient elect.

I will confirm you through My holy ones, but not through My divided, arrogant ones. Fret not at their doings or sayings. I will repay. For I will now come unto My own in corrective and punitive judgment, for no one shall gainsay My purpose.

I will have a remnant-elect who is pure, as I am pure - holy, as I am holy - and perfect, as I am perfect. Very shortly, they shall appear on the earth and My house will be thoroughly judged and My righteousness will be seen in all the earth, and My greater works will be performed before that great and notable day of My one thousand year reign in My chosen and faithful ones. (RE 17:14d)

Stand fast in humility and even at times in silence. I will show Myself strong on your behalf in due season. Be strong and of great courage, for I am coming and I will continue to come, and we will be one. I in you and you in Me, and the Father ALL IN ALL!

***EPISTLE 160 - 1986***

***JULY 2 - 4:00 A.M.***

*I was impressed by the Spirit to get out of bed and begin to write.*

My child, storms are coming on the earth. Storms of unprecedented magnitude. The people of the earth shall be greatly afraid (LU 21:25-26). The terror and fear will bring many to Me, but many others shall harden their hearts.

Pray now for the unsaved that have been given unto Me by the Father before the beginning of the earth (EP 1:3-6; RO 8:29). There are few chances remaining to heed My call (RE 3:20).

Pray, I say for the unsaved that are called by Me, yes, even daily called by Me. For shortly they shall hear My voice no more. The Father has said that all should come unto Me, all that have been given unto Me (JN 3:35; 17:2). I say, pray for this final harvest (JN 17:9-10).

Woe unto the inhabitants of the earth that know Me not, for their end is near. Again I say, *their end is near*. Again I say, *woe unto them*. I grieve and the Father grieves, even now for the souls of men. Pray in the harvest (PS 95:10-11; MT 3:12; 13:24-30, 36-43; EZK 21:2-7).

***EPISTLE 161 - 1986***

***AUGUST 21 - 7:00 A.M.***

You who are known and called by My Name, and who are sexual adulterers and fornicators, your time of finding grace and repentance in My eyes is running out. My punitive judgments are at hand and there will be *no recourse for repentance* when they begin (1 PE 4:17; RE 2:26). I will execute My fury until I am fully satisfied that righteousness has prevailed.

I am about to cleanse My body until *all* are like unto My holiness (HE 12:14). Yet a little while, you still have space for repentance. Do it now, lest I fall on you and crush you (LU 20:18). Do not - *do not* withdraw from My Spirit of grace (HE 10:29).

Unto you who are adulterating My Word, compromising My holy integrity, you too, will know My punitive hand unless you repent. Repent of your *smooth sayings* in the guise of faith and tangible prosperity (2 JN 3). I will spew you out of My mouth in the day of My vengeance (IS 34:8; 61:2b; 10:3; 17:11; 22:5; RE 3:16-19). Buy of Me gold tried with the fire (RE 3:18). *Be zealous to repent*, lest you be found not clothed with white raiment (RE 3:19, 5). To him who overcomes like as I overcame, he shall sit with Me in My throne and rule the nations with a rod of iron (RE 3:21; 2:26-27). Quicken your pace and repent.

***EPISTLE 162 - 1986***

***AUGUST 22 - 6:25 A.M.***

I choose to build and to quicken your soul-life with Myself (1 JN 2:27; LU 6:40; COL 1:27). It will then become validly renewed (RO 12:2). It is the anointing while *in union* with Me in the Spirit, that will transfigure you (JN 15:7; GA 5:25; MT 17:2a; PH 3:21; EP 4:23). Unless you cooperate with Me according to My Spirit rules (2 TI 2:5), I can not work (RO 8:2).



When you choose My choices, then I will work (JN 6:40, 57-58; 5:30 amp). I will not violate your sovereignty of *selfishness* or *self-choices*. *Come, deny yourself!* (LU 9:23). Come into My presence (PS 16:11), My secret place of My life and Spirit (PS 91:1) so that I can work, so that I can perform My perfection within you (MT 5:48).

The more you separate yourself from the sights and sounds of this world and come to Me in My presence (PS 16:11), the easier it will be for you to lose your *self-life* (LU 9:23) and the quicker I can effect My change in you (2 CO 3:18; 1 JN 3:2). There is much within the Scriptures that you have "*understanding*" on, only from the origins of your mind (1 CO 2:14; 2 TI 3:7; MT 4:4; 1 CO 3:18).

The deceitfulness of the heart (JE 29:17) in "*self*" is increasing in My called ones (MT 22:14). My chosen shall abide in Me (JN 15:7) and I shall teach them all things, and I will guide them into *all truth* (JN 14:26; JN 16:13).

They alone shall be My glory and the fulfilment of all that is Written (JN 17:22; IS 60:1-22; MT 11:12). Contend earnestly for the faith I have already delivered for the saints at the Cross (JUDE 3).

***EPISTLE 163 - 1986***

***AUGUST 22 - 7:30 A.M.***

For many of you, your time for putting on Christ (RO 13:14; 2 CO 7:1) the fullness of Myself (EP 3:19; 4:13) is running out (COL 3:8-14; 1 PE 1:14-16). Many have been snared by the spirit of this age (JA 4:4; 1 JN 2:15-16). *Many are caught in the deceptive power of procrastination*. Their ears have become dull of hearing, unable to discern the spirit of error that is disguised and distorted as biblical truth (2 PE 1:20) from the real Spirit of Truth (HE 5:14b).

*Your conscience is being seared by the sights and the sounds of this age!* (1 TI 4:1-2). Except you repent in My presence, you will find yourselves losing your reward (MT 16:27; COL 3:24; 2 CO 5:10). Many will fall away from My faith in the day of My vengeance and fury (2 TH 2:3; MT 24:10 kj/amp).

Come, for yet a little while, My door of grace is open to you. Think not that I am speaking to the ungodly, but unto the *luke-warm* (RE 3:16; JUDE 5), to the *undiscerning* of this hour. Listen not to the prophets that are comforting you with words that are not being fulfilled within. For where your treasures, your desires and the lusts of your heart are, there will be your reward (MT 6:21).

Except you give all of your possessions in exchange for being like Me through and through, you can not be My disciple (LU 14:26, 33 kj/nas), and neither will I receive you unto Myself (LU 14:33; PH 3:8). I will test you with the *Fire of Tribulation*, and only if you are fully complete in Me can I cause you to remain (2 TH 4:17). This day, if you will seek My face, I will be found of you (JE 29:13-14a).

***EPISTLE 164 - 1986***

***AUGUST 22 - 7:45 A.M.***

My faithful chosen ones who have prepared their hearts in being obedient to Me shall now begin to hear My voice (JN 10:27a). Very shortly, I shall catch them up to My throne (RE 12:5; 3:21). They will stand on Mount Zion and follow Me whithersoever I go (RE 14:1). My nature will be fully formed within them (RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18). My Name and omniscience will be etched in their foreheads - they will be wholly Mine (RE 14:1). I in them, and they in Me, and we in the Father (JN 17:18, 11e, 21-23). Kiss this Son, all you called ones lest you be found naked and ashamed (MT 20:16; PS 2:12). For I will sit in the heavenlies and laugh in derision at all who fail to obey Me (PS 2:4-9).

These sealed ones shall be My vengeful ones (EZK 9:4; RE 7:3; 14:1). No man shall gainsay Me, because I will have fully appeared within them. Come, come now into the secret place (PS 91:1). There is still a little while, a very little while to experience My grace. For I will fully appear in My chosen, My Israel ones, and they shall rule all realms, *visible and invisible*, with a rod of vengeance (IS 61:2b; 34:8; JE 51:6, 19-23). Come, come now and I shall be your shield, your buckler and great immunity and reward (PS 18:2-3; 91:1-16).

My time of appeasing your simplicity (PR 1:22a) and safety is about to come to an end (DA 7:21, 25b; 8:24e; 11:35; 12:6-7; ZEC 13:8-9; EZK 9:4-11; JE 51:19-23; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7). My mouth is about to be filled with the whirlwind of judgment (JE 30:23-24) to cleanse My inheritance from all ungodliness (MT 8:12; 13:38, 41; EP 5:6; 2 TH 1:7-10; EP 5:6) and to remove the disobedient and ungodly from the face of the earth (RO 2:4-9; PS 37:9-10, 17a, 20, 28c, 34e-36, 38).

***EPISTLE 165 - 1986***

***NOVEMBER 6 - 11:40 P.M.***

My son, concerning some of those who are saying that you are very intimidating. It is because of My authority that is in you and progressively becoming more so in you. It is because of My Word that I am putting in your mouth. It is requiring absolute heart decisions from My people. I will not permit compromise to My truth or My ways (PR 23:23; JN 14:6; 3:19-21).

The violent intensity of Myself within your spirit in commitment and dedication to Me, *is* of Me (MT 11:12b; LU 16:16b; 13:24). I am righteousness and holiness in My authority and Word in you (1 PE 1:15-16). Even you are being more conformed to My image by My chastening ways and Word (HE 5:8). I will have vessels as pure as I am pure - holy as I am holy - perfect as I am perfect (HE 12:5-8; 1 JN 3:3; 2 CO 7:1; MT 5:48).

Only in adversity (PS 4:1 kj) will you and My people pay a price. You will learn obedience by the things that I cause in you and to you through sufferings (1 PE 2:21). Many do not know My eternal values that come through suffering (RO 8:28). You will only reign with Me because you prevail in overcoming sufferings and adversities (HE 5:7; JN 17:18; 2 TI 2:12 kj; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26- 27; 3:5, 12, 21).

It is because of Me and My coming forth in you with authority in word and example, that many are intimidated by you! My called ones in their unperceived, unacknowledged rebellions with obstinate, *self*-righteous ways of pride within the unsanctified parts, become intimidated by what I am becoming in you.

Be faithful My son, and do not draw back lest you lose My reward of being the prize of My high calling of Myself in you (PH 3:14). Rest in Me (MT 11:28-30). Abide in Me (JN 15:7; PS 91:1; 1 JN 2:6). I will repay (HE 10:38; 1 CO 3:14; COL 2:18a; HE 2:2-3a; 10:35; 11:26).

Some will repent, but many will not. At the Judgment Seat (2 CO 5:10) I shall reward according to their motives (PR 16:2 nas) revealing the *self*-deceits of their hearts and lips which is hypocrisy (1 CO 3:18; JE 17:9; PR 3:23; 2 CO 5:10).

It was because of My Spirit in the prophets of old and the measure of their obedience to Me, that they paid with their lives. Now again, many of My people who have not permitted Me to sanctify them in their inward parts, will think they are doing Me service by railing against you. Yes, you too shall pay with your life, being My martyred one. Be faithful unto death, for I have laid up a crown of righteousness for you in My Kingdom (1 PE 1:11; JN 16:2; 2 TI 4:8).

Again I say, draw not back. I will keep you until the hour of your departure if you will prevail and overcome in your testimony. At times you will be quiet with a meek spirit and at other times you will be My decreed vengeance. Only wait upon Me, for I am with you to honour you if you will abide in Me (JN 15:7; 1 JN 2:6). Continue to press in to know Me in My presence. Do not have respect of persons, even to your own flesh and blood.

I will come to you in the former and latter glory, to honour you (HAG 2:9; JL 2:23 kj) if you will but abide in Me, if you will continue to press in to know Me without respect of persons (RE 12:11; IS 30:15c; 40:31; JN 15:7; HO 6:3; PS 16:11; PR 28:21a; JN 4:44). Retaliate not in adversity, but abide in Me, for I will repay.

Come now, let us rest together (HE 4:11) as one (JN 17:11f, 21-23) in My holiness (HE 12:14 kj). There I will be glorified. Press in, My son (LU 16:16b; PH 3:14). Take My heavenly realms by force (MT 11:12b). Look not to the right or to the left. Listen not to the bleating of My unsanctified ones. I am drawing you unto Myself (JN 6:44a). I am leading you into My secret place (PS 16:11). There you will be secure (RO 12:19; PS 91:1-16).

***EPISTLE 166 - 1986***

***DECEMBER 23 - 11:15 A.M..***

The natural man is a believer who yields the faculties of his soul to the dominance of his flesh (1 CO 2:14; 3:1-3; RO 8:16). It is the regenerated spirit who is imprisoned by the dominance of a mind that is in union with the flesh (RO 8:5-8 amp). It is the believer's mind that has not been renewed by the Spirit (EP 4:23).

It is the *psoo-khee-kos*' mind (*Greek*) from the word *psoo-kahy*' which means; soul or natural mind (1 CO 2:14 amp). It is the mind of the self that is not being correctly denied (LU 9:23) It is the *self* of man's soul sitting upon the throne of his heart, as though he is God (2 TH 2:4) usurping My place (PR 4:23; MT 12:34e). *It is antichrist in the disguise of Me!*

Come My son, deny your mind (LU 9:23-24). Subject it to Me in stillness, quietness and captivity (PS 46:10; IS 30:15d; 2 CO 10:5b). Abide in My presence and behold Me (PS 16:11; 17:15; 2 CO 3:18), then you shall come to be as I am (JN 15:7; 2 CO 3:18; 1 JN 4:17d). Take time to experience Me in My presence (PS 16:11). Give to Me your undivided attention with all of your heart, soul, mind and strength (MK 12:30).

Come into My secret place (PS 16:11b). There you shall dwell with Me. Then you shall become My habitation (PS 91:1, 9). There we shall be one and My Father will be glorified in Me and I in you, even as I was yesterday (HE 13:8; JN 17:11gh, 21-23). I have called you to My image (RO 8:29a). Now dwell in My presence so that I can conform you into My image (PS 91:1; 16:11b; 2 CO 3:18).

Will you decide (JN 5:30 amp) to come to Me in the Spirit? (JN 5:39-40; 6:63; GA 5:25, 16-17) Will you deny your "*self*" it's pleasures, leisure, comforts and gratifications, finding the hiding place in spirit with Me? (LU 9:23-24; JA 4:3b) Will you hate your own in order to love Me? (LU 14:26; MK 12:30) I do not mean to wrongly hate them, but to deny your soulish love for them and give them My love (EP 5:25; 1 JN 3:14).

Come to Me and abide in Me, so that I can become My love in you *to them*, then I shall not fail (1 CO 13:8a). Remember, without Me you can do nothing. (JN 15:5f).

When I have become Lord through and through, all in all (1 CO 15:24-28e), in all My called and chosen ones, then will come to pass, death is swallowed up into life (1 CO 15:54cd).

Continue on to be My oracle (1 PE 4:11). Hold not back My words in your mouth (EX 4:12). Fret not because of evil doers, or remarks from others. I will repay (MT 12:36-37; PR 16:2). Only press into My Kingdom (LU 16:16b). Violently possess My completeness (MT 11:12b; COL 2:10), My fullness (COL 2:9; EP 3:19) and My likeness (2 CO 3:18). I am at hand to fulfil in all who will lay hold of Me (MT 11:28; HE 11:28; 4:11; JN 6:37; HE 11:6). I am at hand to quicken their mortal flesh (1 PE 1:4-5; RO 8:11; HE 11:1), if they will come to Me (JN 5:39-40) according to My rules (2 TI 2:5). Then My grace will be sufficient (JN 1:16).

**EPISTLE 167 - 1987****JANUARY 25 - 4:05 P.M.**

You have not got time to be careful in appealing to My people through natural means of reason and emotion (1 CO 2:14). It is impossible to be drawn unto Me by human influence (JN 6:37, 44a, 65cd; 12:32b). Many are placating My people through reason and emotion, *enticing* them to have faith for *things* (MT 6:21).

You shall not compromise My Word to influence My people to give favour toward you. It is I who give men to the *Unity of My Spirit* (1 JN 1:6-7; PH 2, 3; EP 4:2-3). It is I who will cause men to increase in unity as they abide in Me with My Spirit in them (RO 15:7; JN 15:7; COL 1:27). Teach My Word. It is I who will give the increase in understanding (JN 16:13; 1 JN 2:27; EP 1:17), to all I have prepared to hear (MK 4:23-24).

You are merely to be My yielded vessel (AC 26:16). I am your open door that no man shall close (RE 3:8b). I will give My Word through you, giving you favour within the hearts of others because I shall choose to (1 CO 3:4-9a). You are to be faithful to Me. You shall not be concerned who does or does not receive you (LU 10:16). I give the increase. I give men to each other. I give My Word increase within the experience of men. I am Lord.

I have predetermined My Word in your mouth for this hour (EX 4:12 kj). Multitudes are in the "*Valley of Decision*" (JL 3:14). Abide in My presence more (PS 16:11; 91:1). Come, take more time with Me in My presence (PS 16:11; JN 17:11; 2 CO 3:18; 1 JN 2:6).

**EPISTLE 168 - 1987****MARCH 24 - 3:39 A.M.**

*After three hours of praying under the burden of the Spirit, I broke into the spirit realm where I could both hear and see the Lord. The Lord was sitting in a chair waiting for me. He arose and said:*

I have been waiting for you. You are to publish My word that I speak to you and send it to all who I tell you to send it to. You are not to have respect of persons, nor fear of the consequences. You are to tell them that all who find any rejection, any negative attitude to the word that I give you to speak will be a symptomatic sign-evidence that My Spirit is speaking to them to repent! If they will not repent, I will give them a spirit of *delusion* to believe lies (2 TI 2:10b). Their hearts shall become clouded with *deception* (2 CO 4:34; 1 CO 8:1b-2). I will then give them an inheritance among the hypocrites, because they have not stood in My council and experienced Me and My rhema Word (MT 24:44-51; JE 23:16-22).

Now is the time to repent of thy arrogance of My knowledge (1 CO 8:1b-2) and receive My seers, who are My eyes and ears of My coming judgments. Now is the time to repent of the perversions of My knowledge. Now is the time to return to your *first love* - even Me, in My holiness and righteousness (RE 2:4; HE 12:14 kj). If you are going to rule with Me, you must be willing to suffer with Me (2 TI 2:12; 1 PE 4:1). Now

is the time to prepare My people whom I have given you to shepherd. Prepare them to receive My seers and hear what My Spirit is saying through them. For My seers are the eyes and ears of My coming judgments, which shall begin in the House of the Lord (2 PE 4:17).

Unto the Faith-Prosperity Movement I say: I have blessed you with the grace of My favour, and you have heaped up for yourselves treasures and wealth of this earth, while My house is left unclean and unchanged into My image! (RO 8:29; MT 6:19-21) You have only healed My people, superficially (JE 6:14; 8:11; 1 TH 5:3). The arrogance of your possessions shall be your only reward unless you repent! Your life does not consist in the abundance of your possessions! (LU 12:15, 33 kj)

Shortly the wicked one that I have ordained to come - will come, and what will you do with all your earthly wealth when he shall come as a consuming scourge in all the earth and overcome My people? (RE 13:7, 10) Therefore, repent and lay up treasures in My Spirit and not in the earth! All who listen to and follow you and your inadequate knowing and sayings shall inherit your reward unless you and they repent! Only the experienced meek in Me, those who are of a broken spirit and a contrite heart, will inherit My land the earth and My Kingdom (MT 5:5; 6:10) while alive (RE 12:5; 11:15).

Only those who suffer with Me and overcome - even as I overcame - will sit with Me in My throne (HE 5: 8; EP 4:1; 2 TI 2:12 kj; JN 17:18; RE 2:26-27; 3:21). Now is the time to repent of all your earthly ways and treasures. Now is the time to call unto Me (JL 2:17) and I will cause you and My people to possess the Kingdom *while alive*. Only seek Me while I may be found, with all of your heart.

The day you deny your “*self*” (LU 9:23-25), its pleasures, comforts and leisure, to seek Me with all of your heart, I will be found of you (JE 29:11-14a). You seek My Word for therein you think you have eternal life, but it is only that which tells about Me. But you will not come unto Me that you might have life! (JN 5:39-40; 10:10) Let him who has ears to hear what My Spirit is saying understand what that means!

Again, My life does not consist in the abundance of your possessions (LU 12:15). Therefore, REPENT and give up from your heart *all* that you have, and come and be My disciple (LU 14:33).

I speak even more explicitly unto the entire Faith-Prosperity Movement: You are leading My people into a false hope and a false trust. All who follow your sayings and your ways will become the Laodicean Church at the end of this age, unless you all are zealous to repent (RE 3:14-19).

Because you have rejected My seers I will reject you, unless you REPENT. Because you have not stood in My council, in My presence, even at the mouth of My oracles, I will reject you unless you REPENT (IS 30:8-10; JE 28:8-9; 42:5; 12:5-13; 23:16-22). Except you give up from your hearts your possessions of earthly wealth that you flaunt before Me, you shall not be *kept* disciples. Therefore, you shall be physically destroyed in your salvation. Only if you maintain your testimony to the end, shall you be saved (HO 4:6; MT 24:9-13). Harken unto My prophet-seers. Hold not back from hearing My voice and word from their mouths, lest you be caught in false safeties.

Because of the incompleteness of your knowledge, you have become arrogant and blind with My blessings. Because you reject My seer's knowledge, I will reject you and not keep you in the hour of My scourging Tribulation (DA 7:21, 25; HO 4:6; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; RE 6:9, 11; 7:9, 13-14). Lean not on your own understanding. Rest not in your own interpretations (2 PE 1:20; AM 3:8; 5:18; 6:1).

I will give all space in time for repentance, but if you will not repent, My *punitive judgments* shall begin with My arrogant leaders and all who follow them shall only be saved as though by fire (1 PE 4:17; 1 CO 3:10-15). Remember My people in the wilderness (JUDE 5). Consider further the results of all those who do not mix My Word with My faith (HE 4:1-2; 2 PE 1:3-4; RE 12:17; 13:7, 10; 14:12-13; 17:1, 6, 15; JE 51:23; EZK 9: 1-11; DA 21:5-7).

For I will have a perfect Church with a perfect people (EP 5:27; 2 PE 3:14; 1 PE 1:18-19). They shall be perfect, even as I am perfect (MT 5:48). Come, come My people, enter into your closet, My secret place of My Spirit-presence, My abiding place (PS 91:1-16). *Learn the ability of abiding in Me* (JN 15:7). For My Name and nature is a secure place. Those who are righteous spirit, soul and body, shall run into My Name and nature. There they will abide and be safe. Seek Me now while I yet may be found, while there is yet some peace in the land. For only just a little while the door shall remain open. Only those who come under the shadow of the Almighty's power abiding in Me will be safe and secure - *saved alive!* (PS 91:1, 9)

**EPISTLE 169 - 1987**

**MAY 12 - 5:00 A.M.**

*In the last thirty days, this was the third time I have been awakened in the night with the same vision (2 CO 13:1). I was carried out in the Spirit. It seemed as though I was hanging in space looking back upon the face of the earth (JN 16:13e). As it was before me, it started to change in appearance. It was like a fully pregnant woman with the child pushing out here and then there, or like two children playing underneath a blanket. The whole earth was reeling to and fro. The sun and moon lost their light (IS 24:1-23, esp. vs 1, 19-20). Every present shoreline was moved. All the coastal cities of the nations were destroyed. I could hear the cries of the people as these cataclysmic disasters were happening (RE 16:19b-20).*

*The mountain tops were being tossed left and right, filling the valleys. Crooked places were made straight, being no more (IS 40:4). The heavens became darkened from the fumes and smoke. Men on the earth's surface were stumbling, holding their throats as though choking, not able to breathe (AC 24:21-27; 2:19-21). I heard my heart crying out to the Lord, "Alas, Oh Lord, will no flesh be saved alive?" The Spirit spoke saying:*

Unto you, Oh, son of man, prince of Issachar (1 CHR 12:32) have I called to the nations from your youth. Now in this hour, shall you be one of My many standards in the earth. I have called you to My people, to warn them of things to come (JN 16:13e). I have taught you the ways of My Spirit, of what they are to do and how they are to do My Word in order that a remnant may be perfected and a people saved alive in the wilderness (RE 12:5-6, 14; RO 9:27; IS 6:8-13; JUDE 3-5; MT 24:37-51).

*Again, the Spirit brought to my remembrance the days of Noah. The Spirit reminded me that the masses of the godly in Noah's day, along with the ungodly were destroyed in the flood, because of unbelief when they heard Noah's preaching (JUDE 5; 1 PE 3:20; HE 11:7). The Spirit said:*

Because My people and My leaders have refused and rejected to receive and hear My seer-prophets who are now speaking words directly from My mouth - many shall be needlessly, ignorantly and innocently killed through many forms of death (PR 29:18a; HO 4:6; DA 7:21, 25; MT 10:21-23; 24:9-10 nas; RE 12:17; 13:7; 14:12-13; 6:9, 11; 7:9, 13-14; 16:6).

Because many of My pastors, teachers and leaders have played the harlot and have not stood in My counsel and presence (JE 23:16-22), they and their flocks shall be destroyed (JE 51:23a; 28:8-9). They shall be saved only if they maintain their testimony through to the end of their lives. Many have played the prophet *when I have not made them a prophet!* (JE 23:26-32). Again, My son - Oh, Seer unto the nations, many will harden their hearts and reject you and the word that I shall give you. But it is written:

*"He that rejects you, rejects Me. He that hears you, hears Me."* (LU 10:1, 6)

You shall not fear their obstinacy nor their rejection. But you shall fear Me and speak My Word with faithfulness. You shall not recant nor compromise My ways. You shall not defend My word that goes forth out of your mouth. For I am the Lord and I harden the hearts of all whom I please. A remnant will hear! A remnant shall be obedient and seek My face while I can yet be found (RO 9:25-27; RE 12:5; 14:1-4).

Unto all those who hear and who are obedient to the ways My Spirit rules (2 T1 2:5) and who do My Word with all of their hearts, minds and strength - they shall be saved! (MK 12:30; JA 1:22; JE 29:13) You shall call My people to prayer, to cry aloud, to spare My people (JL 2:17; EZK 21:2-7). All who will learn the work of dwelling and abiding in My secret place, even making Me - the Most High their habitation, shall be secure (JN 15:7; PS 91:1-16, 29).

Only humble your ways and become the meekness of My life (MT 5:5). For in the abiding, in the dwelling in Me - in Spirit - shall you be wholly saved while alive. Continue to teach My people the ways of living in My Spirit and how to do the work of My Spirit rules and laws (HE 5:14; GA 5:25).

Again I say, many will set their face like flint against you, but the Lord will give you favour where it pleases Him. All those who receive you and are obedient to My word from you, shall be blessed by Me, saith the Lord. Even your own seed if they will hear My word from thy mouth, shall be saved alive - to My praise. If not, they shall be saved only through premature death, maintaining their testimony of My Name and nature.

Go your way My son, and you too are to abide and rest in Me and I will bring you to the predestined place of My appointment (MK 10:40b; RO 8:29-30).



*In giving personal prophecy to individuals, OCCASIONALLY I have learned afterwards from people who know them, that their lives really did not match up to what I had prophesied to them. Although these are rare occasions, that kind of thing really bothered me for three or four years so I kept bringing it to the Lord. He has given me the gift of faith to see with His eyes the gifts, callings and destinies of men, women and children. This does not mean that God will always show me the imperfect soul-life of those men and women; whether they are carnal, soulish or spiritual; for their callings are predestined, preordained by foreknowledge (AC 2:23; GA 1:15; JE 1:5). They are pre-commissioned (RO 11:29). These callings are, in their spirits and have to be worked out by obedience through faith in Christ Jesus, through the soul-physical man (PH 2:12ef). Here in this appearance in voice form (JN 10:27), He explains and gives understanding to this dilemma. He said:*

What I show you is through the revelation gift of the Word of knowledge and distinguishing of spirits with faith. I cause you to see men as I see them, as I have pre-commissioned, predestined and “pre”-given to them - even within their spirits, before the foundations of the world (PR 8:22-30; EP 1:4; AC 3:16).

What I speak through you by means of My gifts and callings that are within their spirits, is one thing - but what is within their soul-physical makeup - *that is quite another thing!* By My foreknowledge and pre-commission, they were predestined to fulfil My purposes in the earth, while in their bodies (AC 2:22-23; JN 17:18; 1 PE 1:24; RO 11:2a; 8:29-30).

Again, what men and women are within their soul-physical lives apart from what I have ordained within their spirits, may be two different things (RO 1:21). Therefore, *if* I had not come and spoken to them through you, they would have no sin (JN 15:22), but now their sin remains because of the *self*-deception (1 CO 3:18) of their hearts (JE 17:9; PR 16:2 nas). Many, in their *self*-deception, presume that because I have given them the gifts of My Holy Spirit and I am speaking comfortably to and through them, that I am approving of their present heart attitudes and motives (PR 4:23; 1 TH 2:10b-11).

Now understand: What I have given through the Spirit of prophecy, even the testimony of Myself through you, concerns men and My Holy Spirit gifts and callings - but My Word shall surely judge their hearts on the last day (JN 12:48; 2 CO 10:5).

Now be instructed: If they do not hear My Spirit, and if they do not allow their hearts and soul-lives to be convicted, and they do not repent from their very hearts, and are not conformed to what I am within their spirits, even with what I have given them in their gifts and callings before the foundation of the world - *there will be an accounting* (2 CO 5:10; 2 TH 2:1cd-11).

This *carelessness* of heart and soul on their part, may even mean the loss of their soul's salvation (MT 8:12; 13:38; 10:28; RE 13:16; 14:9-11; 20:12-15). Remember when I appeared to you earlier and told you about the lie of the *doctrine of eternal security*. Apart from My perfection and completion - *no one has any eternal security!* Only

when you have overcome all things, living and walking *in spirit* by faith and obedience (GA 5:25, 16-17; HE 4:2ed), even as I overcame all things by faith and obedience - will you be eternally secure! (RE 3:21; 12:11; LU 9:23; RO 15:3a; JN 8:29c; 6:38; 17:18)

Then and then only, will you be eternally secure in Me. Only when you have allowed your mind and soul-life to be renewed like unto Me (RO 8:29; EP 4:23; RO 12:2; JN 5:19-20 amp) by My Holy Spirit's quickening presence and power, while abiding in My presence (PS 16:11; JN 15:7; PS 17:15; RO 8:29; 2 CO 3:18), only when you have broken into incorruptible, immortal life, like unto Me - then and only then will you be eternally secure! (JN 10:10; 2 PE 1:3-4; JN 16:13; 8:32, 36)

Therefore, take heed how you hear and how you obey (LU 8:18; MT 24:4; 1 CO 3:18), now that you understand how even the righteous ones may lose their salvation (EZK 18:24; 33:12 abe; 2 PE 2:20-23). What I can predestine in their spirits, and post-inform or renew in their minds after their regeneration is one thing. What they allow Me to do within their hearts is *quite another thing!* (PR 4:23)

My grace does not keep a soul sovereignly in their carelessness, *but only in their obedience!* (RO 11:22) This is why My servant Paul buffeted his body (1 CO 9:27). This is why many of My servants whom I have brought to great heights of grace and glory through My revelation workings (EP 1:17-18), have fallen from grace through the centuries (GA 5:4).

In the deceitful lusts of their hearts (JE 17:9; 1 JN 2:16; PR 4:23) they have allowed the enemy to come in with the lusts of the gold with the spirit of greed, the lusts of covetousness, of idolatry and pseudo righteousness (2 PE 2:1-3; JUDE 11-13, 16), the lust for the members of the same sex (*men with men, and women with women*) and the adulteries untold, as well (MT 5:28; RO 1:24; 1 PE 5:1-3; JA 3:1).

Therefore, it would have been better for them to have never known the way of righteousness, than to turn from it (2 PE 2:20-23). Their continued carelessness brings a searing of the conscience (1 TI 4:1-2), thereby making it impossible for Me to bring them into conviction, godly sorrow and repentance (2 CO 10:7; GE 6:3ab; HE 6:4; 10:26-29; EP 4:17-24).

Be further instructed: This is why I led My servant Paul to turn individuals over to satan for the destruction of their flesh (1 CO 5:5; 1 TI 2:18-20; LU 22:32). There is the possibility that in the continued perversion of their soul-physical life and hearts, even their regenerated spirits could fall and be lost (1 CO 5:5; HE 10:26-29; 6:4-6; 2 PE 2:20-22; 1 JN 5:16c; EZK 3:20-2 1; 18:24; 33:12abcd).

Now therefore, instruct My people that My grace for the ungodly, when I call them, is unmerited. But My grace for the godly is merited, *being conditional upon their progressive deeper repentance* and faithful obedience in mixing faith with My logos Word and My rhema Word, through yielded soul-physical *union and submission* to Me within their Spirits (JN 15:7; HE 4:1-2; LU 9:23; EP 4:23-24; RO 12:1-2; 6:16; 8:5-14; 1 PE 4:18 kj; HE 12:14 kj; 1 TI 1:9-10; 2 PE 3:10-14; JUDE 3, 5; MT 7:24-26).

*On this particular morning, I had brought a seer's message to Bethany Chapel, in Palmdale, CA. Instead of speaking what I had planned and as I stood up to speak, the seer's anointing came upon me. I turned to the pastors and elders requesting to speak as a seer-prophet. They gave their consent. The title of the message that morning became, "A Seer divides the inheritances of the Body of Christ."*

*The title was given to me by a rhema Word through the Spirit. Early that evening while resting and praying in my host's home, the Lord Jesus came into my room (my head) repeating the words He had given through the seer's anointing in the morning service.*

If My people ignorantly, even innocently, reject the message that I gave you this morning (LU 10:16), they will automatically disinherit themselves of ever having a chance of being of My *protected ones* in the close of this age (RE 12:6, 14-16). They then must become of the prematurely killed ones (RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7). They will be saved through some form of premature death, *if* they maintain their testimony in Me through their deaths (MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13).

Again, all My people who allow themselves to become prejudicially critical, defiantly hostile against the message that I gave you this morning, will automatically seal or disinherit themselves from being able to be saved alive during the day of My vengeance (MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13). Many will place themselves into the *falling away from the faith* ones (2 TH 2:3), when My punitive judgments begin in the Church (1 PE 4:17). In this, many will eventually be killed along with the ungodly, in their judgments (PS 37:9-10, 16-20, 22b, 28d, 34c-36, 38; 91:7; EZK 9:1-11; JE 51:19-23). For those who fall away from the faith, the eternal judgment will be more severe than for the ungodly who never knew Me (2 PE 2:20-22).

Therefore, you shall warn them from Me, that they can not afford to make disbelieving or dubious choices (HE 3:12, 19). There will be no recourse of repentance for them, once the day of My judgments begin (IS 26:9bc; 1 PE 4:17; HE 10:26-29; 6:4-9; 2 PE 2:20-22).

I say unto My predestined ones (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 12:5; 14:1-5; OBD 21), that you must draw away from all things that are natural, that distract you from giving Me your undivided attention and obedience (JA 4:4-10; LU 14:26, 33; HE 12:1-2 kj; JN 17:18; 5:39-40 amp; 12:49-50; 1 PE 2:21). You must wholly come to Me in My presence (PS 16:11).

There, I will *form you* with Myself (RO 8:29-30; PS 17:15; 2 CO 3:18; COL 1:29). There, you will become complete, even as I am in you (JN 17:18; COL 1:27; 2:9-10; EP 4:13; 3:19; 1 JN 4:17d). There, My image shall be satisfied in you (RO 8:29). There, you shall be My Brethren (RO 8:29c; HE 2:11b). There, you shall rule and reign with Me (EP 2:5b-6; 1:20-21; RE 2:26-27; 3:21; PS 2:8-9).

Again, you must wholly and totally come to Me with all your heart, soul, mind and strength (MK 12:30). Then you will be the habitation of My throne (RE 12:5; 3:21; PS 91:9b; 1 CO 15:24-28).

Now is the time for My people to hear My Kingdom seers, repent deeply and do the works of My Word (**PH 2:12f; JA 1:22; 2:14, 17, 20, 24; RE 3:15-21**). All My people who feed on (*look upon*) the world and its allurements *in any form* for gratification of their hearts and souls, more than feeding upon Me - THE WORD - in pre-eminence, will not be counted worthy of being of My protected Ones (**RE 12:6, 14-16; LU 21:34-36; MT 24:20**).

Hasten your pace, becoming filled through and through with My Spirit, for My judgments are at hand. I am now beginning to come to My house in corrective judgments (**1 PE 4.17**).

***EPISTLE 172 - 1988******JANUARY 10 - 1:30 P.M.***

All My leaders who do not insure that all My people are presented with all truth, all foreboding and faith-truth, I will require the blood of the sheep of their flocks at their own hands (**JE 51:23; EZK 3:23; RO 14:23c**).

When My judgments are in the earth and My people have not been properly, thoroughly, wholly taught and informed of all truth (**JN 16:13**), then on the *Day of My Vengeance* they will make decisions out of panic, fear and ignorance, *because they were not correctly prepared!* (**HO 4:6; AM 5:18; JUDE 5**)

Even many will forfeit their salvation because of weakness and shallowness (**RE 13:16-17; 14:9-11**). My leaders must be faithful to present all the truth, without compromise or fear of man (**IS 30:8-13; ZEC 13:8-9; EZK 3:17-2 1; JE 42:5; 28:8-9; 6:14; 23:16-17; EZK 13:10; 1 TH 5:3**).

***EPISTLE 173 - 1988******FEBRUARY 4 - 12:30 P.M.***

Be diligent and quick to give heed to all that I am saying to you (**MT 3:23-25**). I will take you deeper into My chambers (**1 CO 2:10**), My presence (**PS 16:11; 91:1**). There I will unfold the hidden things of the ages (**1 CO 2:9-10, 13; COL 1:26; JE 33:3**). Be faithful and I will keep you in My ways (**IS 55:8-9; ZEC 3:7; 1 JN 4:17d**). Continue to humble yourself in all situations and relationships (**EP 5:21; 1 PE 5:5de**). I will exalt you according to My will (**HE 13:6**).

Mark this day, for you shall begin to change more and more as you do the work of beholding Me (**2 CO 3:18; RO 8:29**). I have not found you perfect in all of your ways. Deny yourself more, and come into My presence more often, for longer periods of time, until you see My likeness (**LU 9:23; PS 16:11; 1 JN 3:2; JN 6:40**).

Yet a little while you shall see Me as I am *and become as I am* (**1 JN 3:2; JN 6:40**). Be patient, but zealous to know Me in My presence (**JA 1:2-3; JUDE 3; PS 16:11**). I will speak through you more and more, to teach My people what they ought to do (**1 CHR 12:32**) and how to do it (**EX 4:12; 1 PE 4:11**). Be faithful to all My demands and My love shall be complete in you (**1 JN 4:17d; MT 5:48; EP 5:27; 1 TH 5:23 amp**).

***EPISTLE 174 - 1988******FEBRUARY 9 - 11:50 A.M.***

If you do not take the responsibility of faith action to become properly informed, in what My prophets are saying (**2 CHR 20:20**), then you will automatically disqualify yourselves from being My completed sons (**HE 2:10-11; RO 8:29-30; JN 17:18**). Because of lacking proper knowledge (*truth*) your motivation to mix My Word with faith will fail (**HO 4:6; HE 4:1-2; 11:6, 1; PR 16:2**).

***EPISTLE 175 - 1988***

***FEBRUARY 23 - 12:20 P.M.***

In the day that I bring Babylon down, if you My people, have not come totally out of her with all your hearts, *then you shall go down with her!* (RE 18:1-20; 3:14-16; JE 50:1-46; 51:1-(23)-35; 1CO 10:1-12; JUDE 5; HE 4:1-2; 11:13, 39). You will only be saved in the fire that I will execute upon her *if* you endure, maintaining and keeping your testimony in Me to the end (MT 10:22; 24:13).

Because of your dead works, non-works, your impotence and sterility (HE 6:1c; 2 PE 1:5-8; JN 15:16; JA 2:20; HE 4:1-2; 11:13, 39), your most outer man will be burned up with her (1 CO 3:13-15; MT 25:5-12). Therefore come out of her (2 CO 6:17), and know Me through and through in all of your inward parts (1 TH 5:23 amp) and I will be your God and you shall be My vessel, even My temple (2 CO 6:16-18; RE 18:4; 1 TH 5:23 amp; 1 JN 4:17d; 2 CO 4:7; RE 3:12; 2 CO 5:15, 19).

***EPISTLE 176 - 1988***

***FEBRUARY 28 - 3:20 P.M.***

Correctly prepare spiritually (PR 4:23), intellectually (1 CO 2:14; RO 12:2; EP 4:23), emotionally (LU 9:23), physically (HE 11:7; GE 50:15-20; RE 6:6; 13:15-17; 14:9-11), environmentally (NEH 1:9; ZEC 6:19), and financially (HAG 2:8; PR 13:22b; LU 14:33; 12:15 kj; MT 6:19-21).

If you will work more at doing the work of abiding in Me (1 JN 2:6; JN 15:7; PS 91:1), I will not only guide you into all truth (JN 14:6, 26, 12; 16:13; 5:19-20, 30 amp; 17:18; 20:21; PH 2:12f; 2 CO 3:5; JUDE 3), but I shall preserve you alive in all the coming judgments (JN 8:5-52; 6:48-51; IS 26:9; JUDE 5; RE 12:17; 14:12-13; 7:9, 13-14; 13:7; LU 21:36 kj; MT 24:20).

If you will not abide in Me (COL 1:27; JN 15:7), My dwelling place, My secret place (PS 91:1) which is your inner man, then I will not be able to keep you physically alive with faith, for your awareness (*intuitive consciousness*) will not be matured (JN 17:18; 5:29-20, 30 amp), whereby I can give you rhema Words (JN 15:7; RO 10:17; HE 5:14; 1 PE 14; PR 4:23; PS 16:11).

Come My sons, be more diligent to dwell in Me, abiding in Me (PS 16:11; JN 15:7). Hold not back from teaching My people how to abide in Me, how to perceive and discern Me, and progressively experience My righteousness and holiness (2 CO 3:18; 1 CO 1:30c; 2 CO 5:21; MT 6:33; HE 12:14 kj), within their soul-life (RO 12:2; PR 4:23).

I will be faithful to do and to be unto you exceeding, abundant life (JN 10:10b), beyond what you could ask or think (EP 3:20). Hasten My Word to speak it and to perform it (JE 1:12; JA 1:22; JN 14:21, 23, 12). In your obedience I shall be glorified. Sound the alarm, for My judgments and My glory is at hand (JL 2:1; IS 26:9; 61:2b).

I am going to shake everyone and everything within and upon the earth! (IS 2:5-21; JL 3:16; HAG 2:5-6). Only that which is of Me, My substance of faith (HE 11:1), shall remain (HE 12:26-27). Many of My own shall fall by the wayside and on the rocks (MT 13:3-7; 2 TH 2:3 kj). Many shall be rooted up with the tares in the Day of My

Vengeance (MT 13:24-25; IS 61:2b), because they prepared not their hearts to be completed in Me (PR 4:23; EP 4:13; COL 2:10; EP 3:19; MT 5:48; JN 17:18).

Call My people to crying, to wailing, to fasting, to repenting, to seeking Me (IS 58:1, 6-12; JL 1:14; 2:17; EZK 32:18; JE 9:17-22; RE 3:19; JE 29:11-14a; RE 12:2 kj; 11:6, 1), for in that day (*the Day of Vengeance*), only a remnant will be fully saved, fully completed (*see the 1679 Prophecy - Epistle 155*), physically alive in Me in all the earth (1 TH 4:13-16; IS 6:13 kj; RO 9:25-27; 8:29-20; HE 2:10-11; RE 12:5; 14:1-5; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21).

Sound the alarm, for My vengeance is at hand! (IS 61:2b; PS 149:7-8) Only a few (LU 13:24; MT 7:13-14) will be able to bear up in it (RO 9:25-27). I Say, "Sound the alarm!" (JL 1:14-15; 2:1, 15).

*Here in Joel, chapters 1 and 2, there are 44 unfilled predictions that will begin to be fulfilled before or at the beginning of the last three and a half years of this age:*

1. *The Day of the Lord is at hand (JL 1:15a).*
2. *It will be a day of destruction from the Almighty (JL 1:15b).*
3. *All Word and worship will be cut off from the temple (JL 1:16).*
4. *There will be crop failures (JL 1:17).*
5. *The garners will be desolate (JL 1:17b).*
6. *The barns will be broken down (JL 1:17c).*
7. *The grains will be withered from droughts (JL 1:17d).*
8. *The animals and flocks will groan, be perplexed and made desolate (JL 1:18).*
9. *The beasts of the field will cry unto God (JL 1:19a).*
10. *All waters for pastures, trees and grasses are dried up or burned from fires (JL 1:19-20).*
11. *The Day of the Lord is near (JL 2:1).*
12. *A day of darkness and gloominess (JL 2:2a).*
13. *A day of clouds and thick darkness (possibly from all the trees, grasses and shrubs burning) (JL 2:2b).*
14. *There will come a great and strong people upon the land (JL 2:2d-11; RO 9:25-27; 8:19; RE 19:14-15; 17:14d; 12:5; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; 14:1-5; OBD 21; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23).*
15. *There never has been, never will be again this kind of people (JL 2:2b).*
16. *A fire will devour everything before them (JL 2:3a).*
17. *And behind them the flames will be burning everything (JL 2:3b).*
18. *Before them the land is like the garden of Eden (JL 2:3c), and behind them, what they have gone over, will be like a desolate wilderness (JL 2:3d).*
19. *Nothing (and no one) will escape them (JL 2:3e).*
20. *Their appearance will be like horsemen and their speed like horses (JL 2:4).*
21. *Their noise will be like chariots leaping on tops of mountains (JL 2:5a).*
22. *It will be like flames of fire that devour stubble (JL 2:5b).*
23. *They will be a strong people set in perfect battle array (JL 2:5c).*
24. *Before their faces, the earth's people will be much pained (JL 2:6a).*
25. *All the people's faces shall gather much blackness (probably hydrogen burned flesh) (JL 2:6b).*
26. *They shall run like mighty men (JL 2:7a).*

27. *They shall climb walls like men of war (JL 2:7b).*
28. *Everyone of them shall march in his own way (place) (JL 2:7c).*
29. *They will not break their ranks (JL 2:7d; IS 52:8 kj).*
30. *They shall not thrust one another through (JL 2:8a; JN 7:24; IS 11:3-4).*
31. *Everyone will walk in his (divinely set) path (JL 2:8b).*
32. *When they fall upon the sword, they can not be wounded or killed (JL 2:8cd).*
33. *They will run to and fro in all cities (JL 2:9a).*
34. *They will run upon all walls (JL 2:9b).*
35. *They will climb upon the houses (JL 2:9c).*
36. *They will enter in (or through) all windows like thieves (JL 2:9d).*
37. *The earth shall shake before them (JL 2:10a; 3:16; HAG 2:6-7, 21; HE 12:26).*
38. *The heavens will tremble (JL 2:10b).*
39. *The sun and moon will be darkened (probably because of hydrogen holocausts) (JL 2:10c).*
40. *The stars will withdraw their shining (JL 2:10d).*
41. *The Lord will utter His voice before (in this) His army (JL 2:11a; RE 19:14-15; 17:14d).*
42. *His camp will be very great (JL 2:11b; RE 12:5; 14:1-5; OBD 21).*
43. *He is strong that will execute His Word (JL 2:11c; JN 17:18; 3:34; 14:12).*
44. *For the Day of the Lord is very great, and who can abide in it? (JL 2:11d; AM 5:18-20)*

*I must take time by the Lord's urging to explain the statement, "Sound the alarm." The official Day of the Lord begins at or on the fullness of the Feast of Trumpets, three and a half years before the Lord's final appearing with His saints (1 TH 3:13). This is also the fulfilling of the last half of Daniel's 70th week (DA 9:24-27).*

*In the 1990's, God will progressively, gradually, more intensely, with ever increasing severity fulfil all the prophecies of the Day of the Lord which begins on the coming fullness of the Feast of Trumpets (LV 23:24) until the Great Tribulation's completion at Armageddon (RE 16:16), three and a half years later. Then possibly on the first Feast of Passover beginning the Millennial Age, Jesus will appear with His saints (1 TH 3:13), and the Millennial Age will have begun. The next event is the Judgment Seat of Christ (2 CO 5:10) at Passover time. The Lord Jesus appeared saying:*

*Chapters 1 and 2 of the book of Joel will now begin to be fully fulfilled, unto their completion at Armageddon and My return, to begin My Kingdom reign. (The one thousand year Millennial Age. No one knows the exact timing on this day) (MT 24:32-36, 22).*

*It is imperative and a matter of life and death, that you allow the Holy Spirit to give revelation insight within your heart (EP 1:17-18), lest your physical life be prematurely shortened, cut off, and you will not be among those who will be remaining alive at His coming for His Saints (1 CO 15:52; RE 10:7; 1 TH 4:16-17).*

*It is the Manchild/Bride/Sons/Remnant people (RE 12:5; 19:7; RO 8:19; 9:27; RE 14:1-5; OBD 21), who will appear at the opening of the first seal (RE 6:1), sounding the first trumpet (alarm) message (RE 8:7), with the intensity of the first thunder (RE 10:3-4), and manifesting the first vial judgment (RE 16:2).*



*The seals, trumpets, thunders and vial judgments are synonymous in time execution, sequential in order and progressively increasing in intensity until the seventh seal, seventh trumpet (alarm) message, seventh thunder and seventh vial judgment is complete. The second sequence of numbers are twice as severe as, the first set, and the third is three times more severe than the first set, and so forth, until the seventh series of numbers manifest seven times more severe at their beginning and ending, than the first set of numbers. When the seventh set of numbers begin, the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6 will all be manifesting along with the seventh seal, trumpet, thunder and vial judgments. The first numbers do not stop when the second starts, but are added in intensity by the second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, and seventh order of numbers.*

*These seals, trumpets, thunders and judgments all will begin to happen at the end of the Church age, which is the beginning of the last half of Daniel's 70th week, being the Great Tribulation - three and a half years between the close of the Church Age and the beginning of the Millennial Age. When the seventh seal has been opened (RE 8:1), and the seventh trumpet (alarm) message begins to sound (RE 10:7; 11:15), effecting the intensity of the seventh thunder (RE 10:3-4), and manifesting the seventh vial judgment (RE 16:17), unto Armageddon, then the Church Age and the Great Tribulation time period will be finished (DA 12:6-7; RE 11:3; 12:6; 13:5, 7).*

*During this time, millions on earth will be saved among the ungodly, and millions of those saved, including millions of unprepared, improperly informed Christians, will fall away from the faith (2 TH 2:3; MT 24:10) and be killed needlessly (HO 4:6) They will be saved only through death, and only then, if they maintain their testimony in those deaths. If you are a believer who holds rigidly to the pre-Tribulation eschatology, you are insuring that you will be among those who will be killed (RE 11:1-2).*

*I have it from the Lord, that two-thirds of the Christians alive in 1990, will be killed in many forms by the time (1 TH 4:16-17) is fulfilled (ZEC 13:8-9). Then after Armageddon, the Judgment Seat of Christ will then begin and conclude (2 CO 5:10). Jesus will then return with His saints (1 TH 3:13) and then the Kingdom Age will have fully begun.*

*All these correlating facts can not be adequately explained in such brief space. The Day of the Lord includes the three and a half years of the Great Tribulation time period and the entire Millennial Age. It has its days of beginnings and increases, years before it's fullness has come, but which fully and with finality will begin at the coming fullness of the Feast of Trumpets on Tishri 1, of the seventh biblical month (LV 23:24), then on 10th day of Tishri (LV 23:27), is the fullness of the Day of Atonement, and finally on the fifth day through the twenty-third day of Tishri (LV 23:34, 39cd, 41b; ZEC 14:16-19), begins the fullness of the Feast of Tabernacles, eight days. A full fifteen days time span (LV 23:24-41).*

*On the fullness of the Feast of Trumpets, the first day of the seventh month, the Bride people in Christ (RE 19:7); also called the Manchild people (RE 12:5); also called Remnant people (RO 9:25-27; LU 3:24); also called the Manifested Sons people (RE 8:19); also called the Saviours and Deliverers on Mount Zion (RE 14:1-4; OBD 21 kj/nas); also called "Those who see eye to eye," and are "One even as the Godhead is One" (IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23); also called the Perfected Ones (EP 4:13c kj; MT 5:48);*

*also called the Very Elect (MT 24:24f kj) - born out of the elect (MT 24:22 kj/nas; RE 12:1-2, 5).*

Thus saith the Spirit of the Lord, all My people will have to face My day called the Day of the Lord (IS 13:6; EZK 13:5; JL 1:15; AM 5:18; ZEP 1:14; ZEC 14:1; 1 TH 5; 2 PE 3:10), called My Day of Vengeance (IS 34:8; 61:2b; 63:4; JE 46:10), called My Day of Wrath (EZK 7:19, ZEP 1:15, 18; PS 110:5-6; PR 11:4; RE 6:17), called My Day of Doom (JE 17:17; AM 6:3). This includes My Day of My Latter Glory (HAG 2:9; IS 60:1-22) and My Days of the Former and the Latter Rain which I will pour out in the first month of My agricultural year, but the seventh month of My spiritual year (JL 2:23 kj) and it also is My Day of the Double Portion (IS 61:6-7; JN 14:12).

*The beginning of the official biblical Day of the Lord has some 85 distinct, scriptural references, which all living Christians of this decade (the 90's) will have to face and go through, or overcome and triumph in - or be killed, are as listed in the following:*

1. *The Day of the Lord of Hosts (IS 2:12).*
2. *The Day of Punishment (visitation) (IS 10:3).*
3. *The Day of the Lord (IS 13:6; EZK 13:5; 30:3; JL 1:15; 2:1, 11; 3:14; AM 5:18, 20; ZEP 1:7, 14; ZEC 14:1; 1 TH 5:2; 2 PE 3:10).*
4. *The Day of His Fierce Anger (IS 13:13; LAM 1:12).*
5. *The Day of the Lord Gives You Rest (IS 14:3).*
6. *The Day of Grief and Desperate Sorrow (IS 17:11).*
7. *A Day of Trouble (IS 22:5; EZK 7:7).*
8. *The Day of the East Wind (IS 27:8).*
9. *The Day of the Great Slaughter (IS 30:25).*
10. *The Day of the Lord's Vengeance (IS 34:8).*
11. *The Day of Trouble and Rebuke and Blasphemy (IS 37:3; 2 KI 19:3).*
12. *The Day of Salvation (IS 49:8).*
13. *The Day of the Vengeance of our God (IS 61:2).*
14. *The Day of Vengeance (IS 63:4; PR 6:34).*
15. *The Day of Slaughter (JE 12:3).*
16. *The Day of Affliction (JE 16:19).*
17. *The Day of Doom (JE 17:17-18 (evil); 51:2 (trouble); AM 6:3 (evil)).*
18. *The Day of Their Calamity (JE 18:17; 46:21; DE 32:35).*
19. *The Day of the Lord of Hosts (JE 46:10).*
20. *A Day of Vengeance (JE 46:10).*
21. *The Day You Have Announced (LAM 1:21).*
22. *The Day of His Anger (LAM 2:1).*
23. *The Day We Have Waited For (LAM 2:16).*
24. *The Day of Your Anger (LAM 2:21).*
25. *The Day of the Lord's Anger (LAM 2:22; ZEP 2:2-3).*
26. *Behold, the Day (EZK 7:10).*
27. *The Day of the Wrath of the Lord (EZK 7:19).*
28. *THE Day (EZK 30:2-3; JL 1:15; MAL 4:1; 1 CO 3:13).*
29. *The Day of Clouds (EZK 30:3).*
30. *The Day of Egypt (EZK 30:9).*
31. *The Day of Your Fall (EZK 32:10).*
32. *The Day that I Am Glorified (EZK 39:13).*

33. *The Day of Jezreel* (HO 1:11).
34. *The Day of Rebuke* (HO 5:9).
35. *The Day of our King* (HO 7:5).
36. *The Appointed Day* (HO 9:5).
37. *The Day of the Feast of the Lord* (HO 9:5).
38. *The Day of Punishment* (HO 9:7).
39. *The Day of Recompense* (HO 9:7).
40. *The Day of Darkness and Gloominess* (JL 2:2; ZEP 1:15).
41. *A Day of Clouds and Thick Darkness* (JL 2:2; ZEP 1:15).
42. *The Great and Terrible Day of the Lord* (JL 2:31).
43. *The Day of Battle* (AM 1:14; ZEC 14:3; PS 140:7; PR 21:31).
44. *The Day of the Whirlwind* (AM 1:14).
45. *The Day of the Lord Upon All Nations* (OBD 15).
46. *The Day of Your Watchman and Your Punishment* (JE 51:12; EZK 3:17; 33:7; IS 52:8; 62:6; MIC 7:4).
47. *The Day of Trouble* (NAH 1:7; HAB 3:16; PS 50:15).
48. *The Day of Jacob's Trouble* (JE 30:7; DA 7:26; 9:27; 11:29-31, 40-45; 12:1-7, MT 24:15-21; LU 21:20; MK 13:14-20; 2 TH 2:1-12; RE 12:1-20:6).
49. *The Day of His Preparation* (NAH 2:3).
50. *The Day of the Lord's Sacrifice* (ZEP 1: 8).
51. *The Great Day of the Lord* (ZEP 1:14).
52. *The Day of Wrath* (ZEP 1:15).
53. *A Day of Trouble and Distress* (ZEP 1:15).
54. *A Day of Devastation and Desolation* (ZEP 1:15).
55. *A Day of Trumpet and Alarm* (ZEP 1:16).
56. *The Day of the Lord's Wrath* (ZEP 1:1).
57. *The Day of His Coming* (MAL 3:2).
58. *The Great and Dreadful Day of the Lord* (MAL 4:5).
59. *The Day of Judgment* (MT 10:15; 11:24; 12:36; MK 6:11; 2 PE 2:9; 1 JN 4:17).
60. *The Son of Man Will Be in His Day* (LU 17:24).
61. *The Day When the Son of Man is Revealed* (LU 17:30).
62. *The Great and Notable Day of the Lord* (AC 2:20).
63. *The Day of Wrath and Revelation of the Righteous Judgment of God* (RO 2:5).
64. *The Day of our Lord Jesus Christ (Yeshua Ha Maschiach)* (1 CO 1:8).
65. *The Day of our Lord Jesus* (2 CO 1:14).
66. *The Day of Redemption* (EP 4:30).
67. *The Day of Christ (Messiah)* (PH 1:10; 2:16).
68. *The Day of Christ Jesus (Yeshua Ha Maschiach)* (PH 1:6).
69. *The Day of Judgment and Perdition of Ungodly Men* (2 PE 3:7).
70. *The Day of God* (2 PE 3:12).
71. *The Judgment of the Great Day* (JUDE 6).
72. *The Great Day of His Wrath* (RE 6:17).
73. *The Great Day of God Almighty* (RE 16:14).
74. *The Day of My Calamity* (2 SA 22:19).
75. *The Day of His Wrath* (JOB 20:28; PS 110:5).
76. *The Day of Wrath* (JOB 21:30).
77. *The Day of Battle and War* (JOB 38:23).
78. *The Day of My Trouble* (PS 77:2; 86:7; 102:2).

79. *The Day of Your Power (PS 110:3).*
80. *The Day of Adversity (PR 24:10).*
81. *The Day When the Keepers of the House Tremble (ECC 12:3).*
82. *The Day of His Espousals (SS 3:11).*
83. *The Day of the Gladness of His Heart (SS 3:11).*
84. *A Day On Which He Will Judge the World In Righteousness, By Whom He Had Ordained (AC 17:31).*
85. *The Day the Lord Binds Up the Bruises of His People (IS 30:26).*

*Now, after all this please take careful note: Where and how will you survive in all of this? (AM 5:18; JL 2:17; LU 24:36 kj; MT 24:20) Be doers of the Word! (JA 1:22) Now, we will return to Epistle 177 where we left off.*

Fear not My people, for I will be with you to promote you. Speak My Word faithfully, for many are at ease in Zion (AM 6:1; ZEP 1:12). Many are deceived by *smooth sayings*, teachings and revelations (IS 30:8-10), given by My apostles, prophets and teachers who are not standing in My counsels (JE 23:21-22). They neither come to Me in My presence nor wait for My voice (JN 10:27a; PS 46:10; JN 5:39-40 nas). Neither do they take time to learn of Me in My presence (PS 16:11; 17:15; 2 CO 3:18), so as to experience My life and ways (PS 103:7; 2 TI 3:7; HE 12:2a kj; 2 CO 3:18; MK 1:35; LU 5:16; 6:12; JN 17:18).

Many in *self*-blindness cater to the favour of man, saying what My people want to hear, not what they need to hear. They and all My people who take heed to them and their *smooth sayings* shall fall and only be saved as by fire (1 CO 3:13-15; HE 4:1-2, 11, 13, 39; JE 51:23 kj; RE 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7; 7:9; 13-14; DA 7:21, 25; 11:33-35; 12:6-7; EZK 9:3-11; JUDE 5).

Only those who hunger for Me (MT 5:6), who want Me experientially within their hearts, souls, minds and strengths shall stand (1 TH 5:23 amp; EP 6:13-14), so press in (LU 16:16; MT 11:12; PH 2:12f). Contend for My presence (PS 16:11; JUDE 3; 2 CO 3:18). Hold not back. Do not procrastinate, for I shall be your reward (2 JN 8; MT 16:27; IS 58:6, 8-14; PS 91:1-16; COL 2:9-10; EP 4:13; 3:19; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; 12:5; 14:1-5; JN 17:18; 14:12).

***EPISTLE 177 - 1988***

***APRIL 5 - 11:50 A.M.***

Many of My people who do not become literally complete in Me, with the perfection of Myself in the immediate days ahead, shall become Judases to many of their fellow brothers and sisters who have been in Me (MT 8:12; 13:38bc; 10:21-22), and even more especially to My holy ones (PS 149:5-9; 2:2c, 3, 6-9; RE 12:5; 2:26-27; 3:21; 14:1-5; 19:15; 17:14d; 11:5-7; HE 12:14 kj; IS 61:2ab; MT 13:14, 49-50; 16:25; RO 8:19, 29-30; 9:25-27; HE 2:10,11).

***EPISTLE 178 - 1988***

***APRIL 12 - 5:00 A.M.***

Grace will be available only for a short time more, for My people to find humility and brokenness in spirit in Me (PS 51:17), according to My approved will (PS 34:18).

Because of the shortness of time, My mercy is still triumphing over judgment (JA 2:3). Yet a little while, mercy and grace as it has been given and known since the Cross, shall cease (1 PE 4:17; DA 9:24-25; RE 2:26-27; 2 PE 3:14; IS 61:2b) (*See the study manual on The Bible Book of Daniel*). For then I will revert to the “Law of the Rod” unto all mankind, the righteous (*carelessly living righteous ones*) (EZK 3:20; 18:24; 33:12) and the unrighteous (*ungodly*) (1 PE 4:17; JE 51:19-23 kj; EZK 9:1-11; DA 12:6-7, 10-12; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; PR 29:18a; HO 4:6; DA 7:21, 25; 8:23-24; 11:33-35; 1 CO 10:11, 5; JUDE 5; RE 13:7; 12:17; 14:12-13; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 11:5-6; 17:14d; 19:14-15; 11:2; 10:7; 11:15).

I will have a *perfect* remnant (RO 9:25-27), to close this age out in judgments, so as to prepare a people in the earth for My return (AC 3:20-21; LU 13:24; 16:16b; MT 11:12b; OBD 21; RE 14:1-5; 12:5; RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; 19:14-15; 17:14d).

***EPISTLE 179 - 1988***

***JUNE 19 - 10:00 A.M.***

The present faith message and its movements, the present kingdom message and its movements, in fact, ALL of the present evangelical movements and their messages are incomplete, as they are presently being presented today (JN 16:12; 1 CO 2:9-10; 8:1b-2). For most of My servants, *they are not inter-receptive, inter-submissive, inter-accountable, inter-teachable, inter-instructable, and inter-correctable* with My whole Word, to and from each other (JN 10:16). They are all being blinded within their hearts to varying degrees, because of their flesh and dominance of the natural minds (1 CO 2:14; 2 CO 4:3-4; 3:14-18) and the prides of their lives (1 JN 2:16de).

Therefore, in the day of judgment to the Church and to the nations, they will be found lacking, disqualifying them for the *prize and the high calling* predestined for them (PH 3:14; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 12:5; LU 11:35; AM 5:18).

Only in My Manchild brethren (RE 12:5; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), the literal completed Christian (COL 2:10), will be found My glory, fullness and pleasure. For these will BE ONE - spirit, soul and body, even as the Father and I are one (JN 17:11; 21:23; COL 2:9). They will see eye to eye with My motives (*heart*) (IS 52:8 kj; RE 2:26-27). They will be the completed beginning and ending message (RE 14:6; 8:6; 10:7; IS 11:1-5), manifesting My greater works anointing (JN 14:12) with the Spirit without measure (JN 3:34). They will be the oracles of My *Everlasting Gospel* (RE 14:6), even My Overcomers (RE 2:7 11, 17, 26-29; 3:5, 12, 21) and My Saviours and Deliverers on Mount Zion (OBD 21 kj/nas; RE 14:1-5). I will watch over them and confirm them, for I have made them My *Holy of Holies* - even My throne, for My habitation (RE 12:5bc; PS 2:2, 6, 9; RE 2:26-27; 19:15; 21:2-3).

Again, they shall stand and execute My will, My judgments before the Judge of all the earth, being My vengeance (IS 61:2b). They will be My army (RE 19:14-15; 17:14d; JL 2:2d-11). I repeat, they will destroy the *son of perdition* marvellously (2 TH 2:3) and all those of him who are in union with Him! (PS 37:9-11, 17-20, 22, 27-29, 34; PS 91:7-9, 35-36, 38-40) They are My Perfect Ones (MT 5:48), My Manchild ones (RE 12:5), even My Bride (RE 19:7; IS 4:1a).

*Take careful note that multitudes of Christians will be destroyed along with the ungodly as Babylon comes down! (JE 51:23; EZK 9:1-11; HO 4:6; DA 7:21; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6-7g; MT 8:12; 13:38b, 41; 7:21-23; ZEC 13:8; RE 12:17; 14:12-13; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 13:7) (See Epistle 177). The Spirit has taught me saying:*

The seven women of Isaiah 4:1, are the seven major evangelical movements in the earth: (1) Fundamental, (2) Pentecostal, (3) Latter Rain, (4) Charismatic, (5) Word of Faith (6) Sonship and (7) the Kingdom Movement. The “One Man” is the Manchild Christians of Revelation 12:5. These also are My Firstfruits, the beginning number of My Brethren, the Sons of God (RE 14:4; RO 9:25-27; 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11). They are the beginning of My final and third temple, the Millennial City of Zion (RE 21:2-3, 9bcde- 11), My Bride (RE 19:7) and My glory (IS 60:1-22). They shall close this age out preparing the earth for My return (1 CO 15:52; RE 10:7; 1 TH 4:16-17) and by them, satan will be bound for a thousand years.

Then shall I drink of the wine anew in the Kingdom (LU 22:18) at My marriage supper with My Bride (RE 19:7; 21:2-3), My Perfect Ones (MT 5:48), who are My “Holy of Holies”- even Zion itself (IS 60:14; LAM 4:2; MI 4:1-2).

Therefore, strive to enter the narrow gate (LU 13:24). Come, press in (LU 16:16b) and take the Kingdom by the force of faith (MT 11:12). Contend earnestly for *the faith* (JUDE 3), that only I can give (AC 3:16c; HE 12:2a kj), which I have already delivered unto you (JUDE 3) as you abide in Me (JN 15:7), My presence (PS 16:11), beholding Me (PS 17:15; 2 CO 3:18; JN 6:40), even becoming as I AM (1 JN 4:17d; 3:2cde; 2:6; JN 17:18; RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 1:6).

*I believe it pertinent, even valuable, to describe what the term “contend earnestly” means. The Greek word is Ep-og-o-nid’-zom-ahee and means:*

1. *To strive combatively with ardent fervency.*
2. *To assert diligently with zealous sincerity.*
3. *To grapple purposefully with glowing enthusiasm.*
4. *To dispute resolutely with persistent tenacity.*
5. *To wrangle weightily with energetic unction.*
6. *To battle imperatively with vehement spirit (MT 11:12).*
7. *To overcome absolutely with strenuous diligence (RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27, 3:5, 12, 21).*

*Note how aggressive these meanings are! Now, ask yourself, “Am I doing this word? (JA 1:22) Am I mixing it with faith and actually becoming the faith-substance of it (HE 4:1-2; 11:6, 1) within?” (RO 12:2; EP 4:23)*

***EPISTLE 180 - 1988***

***JULY 18 - 2:40 A.M.***

All pastors, elders and five-fold ministries who keep the sheep of My pasture improperly informed, non-motivated and not fully prepared to correctly understand all truth (JN 16:13; 8:32, 36) of My love, faith and holy fear (JN 13:35 kj; EP 1:17-18; HE 4:1-2; GA 5:6; JA 1:22; 2:20), will along with the sheep be prematurely killed, destroyed

(HO 4:6; JE 51:23; HE 11:13, 39). All My leaders who do not believe in feeding My sheep My fearful words and purposes are in error! (JUDE 23a kj)

Never-the-less, they will be saved *if* they maintain their testimony through those many forms of deaths in My judgment destructions coming upon the earth (MT 10:21-22; 24:3-28; MK 13:5-23; LU 21:8-26, 31-36; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 11:2; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 12:6c-7; EZK 9:1-7; JE 51:19-24 kj; ZEC 13:8).

*If* they harden their hearts (PR 24:3; 29:1) and *if* they stiffen their necks (AC 7:51), resisting what My Spirit is saying through My prophets, whom I will send, who will be sounding the alarm to the Churches (JL 21:17; ZEP 1:2-3, 6-9, 12-18; 5:18) closing their ears to My seer-prophets (PR 29:18; IS 30:10), then they preposition themselves against My help (HE 12:2a) and many will forfeit their salvation that is in Me (RE 13:16-17; 14:9-10).

Many are telling My people what they want to hear ... the *smooth sayings* (IS 30:8-10 kj/nas). Yes, they are even saying smooth things *that can be verified through the Scriptures*, but it is the letter of the Word, not perfectly from My Spirit living rhema Word (1 CO 3:5-6; GA 1:11-12, 8). They are lies (1 KI 22:22; 2 CO 4:3-4), which falsely comfort My people with a false security and hope (JE 6:14; 8:11; 23:16-23, 28:8-9; 1 TH 5:3; 2 CO 4:3-4).

*Take note in 2 Corinthians 4:3, the word "lost" in the King James version is "perishing" in the NAS version, and is not referring to the ungodly who are not saved, but to those who are physically, prematurely dying; It is written, "Woe unto those who desire the Day of the Lord." (AM 5:18)*

The leaders through a false fear or other reasoning excuses of losing the people, speak to them only messages of love, faith, blessings, prosperity and security, without teaching them their personal responsibility of obedience to mix faith with My Word, all of My Word (HE 4:1-2; EP 4:15, 13), even My Word of fear (2 CO 7:1). Hereby, they leave My people in blind error (RE 3:15-18). My Kingdom is not in what you eat, drink or lay up in possessions (LU 12:15 kj; RO 14:17), but it is joy and peace in righteousness, *abiding* in My Holy Spirit and My faith, character, power and rest (HE 4:9-11, 6), within the soul that allows Me to renew or spiritualise their heart (PR 4:23) and minds (RO 12:2; EP 4:23; JN 20:21; 1 JN 2:6; HE 11:6, 1). I have a baptism of fire yet to be accomplished in My own, and Oh, how I am relentless until it be fulfilled! (LU 12:49-50; IS 4:4-5).

Now, come often, come daily into My secret place (PS 91:1), beholding Me (2 CO 3:18; PS 17:15), whereby I can conform you to My image (RO 8:29). There we shall commune together (PS 4:4; 77:6). There we shall be one (JN 17:11, 21-23). There My Father and I will come and make our abode *within* you (JN 14:21, 23).

***EPISTLE 181 - 1988***

***AUGUST 21 - 5:30 A.M.***

There is no way that you can break purely into the state of My Spirit within you, even My presence, by self-effort (JN 15:5e), human skill or ingenuity (JN 6:44a) or of your will power (JN 3:27).

It is the aggressive, active positioning (JUDE 3) of yourself to correctly (2 TI 2:5) abide in Me (JN 15:7), through the anointing allowing Me to (1 JN 2:27) manifest My presence (PS 16:11), whereby I will draw you to Me (JN 6:44a, 45cd, 37). He, the Holy Spirit, will remove the barriers that will break the *self*-made chains between your conscious self and My activity within your spirit (JN 15:4; IS 26:3; 30:15; 40:31; PS 46:10; 62:5).

It is the anointing of My Spirit that will do everything needed as you correctly cooperate with Me. He, the Spirit will give you aid, helping you to bring your conscious mind's active-origins and dominance to stillness (2 CO 10:4-6), and quietness (IS 26:3; 30:15; PS 46:10). Put your active mind to aggressive rest and stillness by My anointed presence and activity (PS 46:10; IS 30:15).

New I counsel you to buy of Me gold which has been tried in the fire (RE 3:18-19) while working out your salvation (PH 2:12f), while working at denying the strengths of your soul-life (*your mind's domination over your spirit*), with all of your heart (MK 12:30; JE 29:13-14a; HE 11:6), while working at denying the strengths of your soul-life (LU 9:23).

*Do not get caught here in the sin of self-discipline. It is the anointing that draws and helps you, authoring everything in you (RO 11:36 amp; JN 15:4-5; 1 JN 2:27). Your only responsibility is to come to Him while aggressively focused upon Him (JN 5:39-40).*

On the day, even the moment you do lose the strengths of your soul-life (LU 9:23; RE 12:11), that is when you shall break out of all the limitations of the temporal realms (JN 3:12; 2 CO 4:18; JN 17:18; 5:19-20, 30 amp). Then you will be uninhibited in the heavenlies like I am (JN 1:51; ZEC 3:7; 2 CO 12:2; RE 1:10; 2:7; 3:21; EP 2:5b-6; 1:20-21; LU 22:68; EP 1:3; JN 17:18; 5:19-20, 30 amp; 8:15-16, 26, 29; 4:34; 12:49-50; 1 JN 4:17d; RE 14:1-4; OBD 21; RO 8:19; IS 52:8 kj; RE 2:11; 19:14-15; 12:5; 2:26-27; 3:5, 12).

There in the heavenlies, in the omnipresence of My throne (RE 12:5), which is your inner man (EP 3:16), we shall commune face to face (GE 32:30; EX 33:11ab; 1CO 13:12) - heart to heart (PR 4:23; MT 5:8). Then, and then only, shall you become My habitation (EP 2:22; RE 21:3).

Only, come to Me more often (LU 5:16) and seek Me with all your heart (JE 29:13-14a; HE 12:2; 11:6, 1). Take time daily to come to Me - often coming into My presence (PS 16:11). There in My presence, I will complete your spirit, soul and body like unto Myself (PH 3:21; COL 2:9-10; EP 4:13; 3:19; NU 23:19).

**EPISTLE 182 - 1988**

**OCTOBER 8 - 8:10 A.M.**

*The following was on the eve of the Feast of Tabernacles when I heard Him saying:*

Tell My people that they are to start praying to experience Me as Father (MT 5:48; 10:30; 14:9e; 2 CO 3:18; 4:18; 1 JN 3:2def), whereby they can become as I AM (1 JN 4:17d; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), even the fullness of the Godhead - bodily (COL 2:9-10; 1 CO 15:24-28; LU 24:36 kj). Then these Scriptures will have come to pass (IS 9:6-7).



*When Jesus came to me speaking the following words, it was for the second time, reminding me of what He had spoken to me years earlier, November 13-14, 1983. At that time He came to me ten times a day for ten consecutive days (one hundred times), saying the same thing repeatedly:*

The world is about to make war on the Church (*saints*) and overcome them and kill multitudes of them and no one is preparing them for this.

*It was only after the ninety-ninth time that He spoke to me, that I finally listened to Him within my heart. Because it was so difficult for me to believe or to even want to consider its authenticity or possibility.*

*I just did not want to listen or believe Him, so as having to be responsible for what He had said. I realized the consequences of the possibility of the Church rejecting me and the message because of what He had said. I had to repent for not listening and believing after the ninety-ninth time. Then after repenting, I challenged **(HE 4:16) Him with fear and trembling, requesting the Scriptures to verify what He had said. The Holy Spirit gave me the following Scripture (PR 29:18a).** The word "vision" in Hebrew is 'Khaw-zone' meaning: Where there are no seer-prophets with dream or with oracles and revelations to warn the people, they will perish and be killed **(HO 4:6; DA 7:21, 25; RE 13:7; JUDE 5)**. It must have been very important to Him to give me patience and grace to speak it to me a hundred times insisting that I hear it, understand it and be responsible for it.*

*I sat on it, doing nothing about it for a whole year but contemplating it, beseeching Him for courage to be obedient to tell it to the Church, fearful of their rejection, animosity and unbelief. It was then in His next appearance that He came to me, comforting me and encouraging me.*

***EPISTLE 184 - 1989******JANUARY 1 - 9:00 A.M.***

Many of My own will mock you because of the blindness of their own hearts (2 CO 4:3-4), through arrogance (1 CO 8:1b-2 nas). Only be faithful so that you do not lose your reward! I will uphold you with My right hand (IS 41:10) and underneath shall be My everlasting arms (DE 33:27).

Fear not man for what they say or can do to you (MT 10:28), but fear Me, love Me, worship Me. For I will be faithful to all My chosen (MT 22:14; RE 19:14-15; 17:14d; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21).

***EPISTLE 185 - 1989******JANUARY 3 - 4:15 A.M.***

It shall come to pass when present Church leaders negate, criticise, condemn and wrongly judge (JN 7:24) those who are pressing for the measure of My stature (EP 4:13, 15), I will allow persecutions and judgments to come from the nations to them (RE 11:2), whereby they will kill them (JN 16:1-2; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13). Then out of that travail of suffering (2 TI 2:12 kj; 1 PE 2:21; PH 3:10) will come forth the birth of My Manchild people (*completed sons of God*) (RE 12:1-2, 5; RO 8:19; 9:25-27). These will be My kings of THE KING, lords of THE LORD (RE 11:15).

***EPISTLE 186 - 1989******JANUARY 3 - 4:15 A.M.***

Truth is the very personification and reduplication of My life, My character (GA 5:22 -25, 16), My abilities (JN 14:12) and the experience of the faith-substance of Myself (JN 14:6; HE 2:12a; AC 3:16; EP 2:8). Its provision is to be repeated in every born again man and woman to the *fullness* of Myself in their personal living generation (EP 4:13, 15; 3:19; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; 1 PE 2:21; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17d; MT 5:48; 1 CO 15:24-28).

Because of their unperceived unbelief and dominant *self*-life (LU 9:23), they have failed to correctly come to Me (HE 12:2a; JN 5:39-40; RE 12:11), whereby they could mix My imparted faith with the promises (HE 4:1-2; 3:12, 17-19; 1 CO 10:5, 11; 1 PE 1:3-4; 2 CO 1:20).

***EPISTLE 187 - 1989******JANUARY 5 - 7:18 A.M.***

The working-actions of *correctly* seeking and waiting upon Me (JE 29:13-14a; HE 11:6; IS 40:31; 2 CO 3:18), of being still in My presence to know Me (PS 46:10; 16:11; 17:15), of abiding in Me (JN 15:7), of walking with Me within your spirit (GA 5:25, 16), of CORRECTLY striving to enter the narrow gate (LU 13:24), of being CORRECTLY violent to take the Kingdom by force (MT 11:12), of CORRECTLY looking away unto Me, Jesus, whereby I can author My faith within them (HE 12:2a kj), of CORRECTLY

beholding Me (PS 17:15), of CORRECTLY labouring to enter My rest (HE 4:11), and of CORRECTLY exercising, training, practicing and using your human spirit senses (HE 5:14 kj/nas) is no simple task! *I asked "why?" He said:*

Because doing these spirit work-activities are contrary to the natural man's soul abilities and heart desires (PR 4:23; 1 CO 2:14; GA 5:17, 16; RO 8:5-8 amp).

***EPISTLE 188 - 1989***

***JANUARY 7 - 8:30 P.M.***

The divine principle of revelation workings (EP 1:17-18) and the exercise of the gift of the word of knowledge is, that you should never reveal something negative of a person's life until you first have the rhema anointing (JN 15:7; 1 JN 2:27) of My love, faith and grace, My Word of wisdom along with My authority and power to do something about it (JN 17:18; 5:30 amp; 8:15-16, 26, 28de-29; 12:49; 14:12; RO 8:14).

*Whenever we use the Bible, and our souls act independent of God's Spirit (who is within our spirits) along with the anointing and His gift of distinguishing of spirits, it gives satan the opportunity to impinge upon our self-life and usurp God's place - as God speaking and revealing (1 JN 2:16d) Himself, as God. This is self-deception! (1 CO 3:13; 2 TH 2:4b)*

***EPISTLE 189 - 1989***

***JANUARY 7 - 9:05 P.M.***

The coming revival will bring forth the travail of the Woman, the Church (RE 12:2), because of the world's persecution of her (JN 15:20; RE 12:13, 1-2). Out of this travail will be birthed My Manchild people, the corporate "Sons of God" (RO 8:19) who are My image (RO 8:29a; RE 12:5). They will establish the *absolute Unity of Spirit and Faith* in all who obey Me in them, and I will incarnate THE FAITH that is equal to Me in the Godhead within them (EP 4:3, 15, 13a; COL 2:9; 1 JN 4:17; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23).

These Sons, who are My Brethren (RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11), will be in absolute unity with the Father and Me (JN 17:11, 21-23; RE 14:1-5; OBD 21). These Manchild people will be those who see "eye to eye" (IS 52:8 kj; JL 2:2d-11; RE 19:14-15; 17:14d), who will manifest as My Brethren Sons (RO 8:19), who will do My greater works (JN 14:12), who will be the Saviours that will judge the Mount of Esau (OBD 21 kj) and who will stand on Mount Zion following the Lamb whithersoever He goes, having the Father's Name and My Name sealed in their foreheads (RE 14:1-5 nas). These are those who are now and forever, My TRUE ISRAEL (JE 51:19-24 kj/nas).

***EPISTLE 190 - 1989***

***JANUARY 10 - 9:35 P.M.***

The television media has done more to sear, desensitise and cauterise the conscience of My people than any other media in the earth today. Therefore, My Holy Spirit can not convict them of sin. Also, the television robs them of the time they need to give to prayer, interceding and seeking Me and My presence by waiting upon Me (1 TH 5:17; EP 6:18; JE 29:13-14a; HE 11:6; IS 40:3; PS 46: 10a).

Therefore, except they zealously repent (RE 3:19), I will give them to judgments (RE 3:15-17; JN 7:21-23; 1 PE 4:17). Every television scene that is watched or listened to cauterises conscience, heart and mind (PR 4:23; 2 CO 1:12; 4:2-4; 2 TI 4:1-2; TIT 1:15; 1:5, 19; 3:9; HE 9:14; 10:2, 22; 13:18; 1 PE 2:19; 3:16, 21).

This insensitivity to the Holy Spirit will seal them to a premature, needless death in the Day of the Lord (2 PE 3:10-14).

All My people will have to repent NOW of what their eyes are looking at, what their ears are listening to, what their hands are handling and where their feet are taking them (MT 18:8-9).

***EPISTLE 191 - 1989***

***JANUARY 17 - 7:50 P.M.***

In the near future, many of My true Church will go underground (RE 12:6, 14-16) having to flee for their lives for not taking the mark, which opportunity will be presented to them (MT 24:20; LU 21:34-36 kj; JL 2:17) from the son of perdition and his forces, who are the sons of perdition (2 TH 2:3 kj; 2 PE 3:7).

Only My two witnesses (RE 11:3), My (*literal*) Sons (RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11), My Overcomers (RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21), My Firstfruits (RE 14:4), My Saviours and Deliverers on Mount Zion (OBD 21 kj/nas; RE 14:1-5), will be openly manifest and immune to destruction and death (RE 14:1; LU 10:1; RE 11:5). My Church in America is soft, petted, spoiled and pampered by their many blessings and comforts of prosperity (RE 3:15-17). They do not know what it is to have faith, to have trust in Me in crisis environments of life and death situations (RE 13:16-17; 12:17; 14:9-13; 13:7; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14). I will give them crisis (*divine judgements*) whereby their love, faith and trust may be tested by fire (1 CO 3:13-15; 2 PE 3:7-14).

***EPISTLE 192 - 1989***

***JANUARY 19 - 6:40 P.M.***

When you are praying and you have lost any awareness of time or other interests and demands, and are not being distracted by them, then and then only are you truly in the Spirit of My presence (PS 16:11; RE 1:10; 4:2; EZK 2:2; 3:12, 24; 11:24).

***EPISTLE 193 - 1989***

***JANUARY 19 - 7:35 P.M.***

Every minute that you are not having to give yourself to temporal work that has *rightful* demands in it for the sustenance of your physical lives, you need to develop a commitment and dedication to ascend to My presence in contemplative prayer (PS 46:10; IS 26:3; 30:15; 40:31; JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6, 1; JN 15:7). While praying to Me and waiting on Me, learn to listen within your spirit (HE 5:14 kj/nas; JN 17:18; 10:27a; 5:30 amp).

There, within your spirit, I search your heart by the anointing of My active Spirit presence (PR 4:23; 1 JN 2:27; 2:20 kj; PS 139:2-24; 1 JN 3:19-22; 5:14-15). There, I will reveal unto you My perfect way (PS 5:8d; 103:7; 27:11-12; 119:37b; JN 17:18; 5:19-20, 30 amp; MT 5:48).

Confess the sins of the Church (DA 8:20; 2 CHR 20:3-19), the sins of your nation (DA 9:3-19) and the sins of you and your loved ones (JA 5:16; 1 CO 5:18-19; 2 CHR 20:3-12). Prevail in intercession for yourselves, your church, the Church and your nation in confession and repentance, lest I come and smite you along with the nations - for I desire to save many alive who are in Me (IS 11:4cd; MAL 4:6; RE 13:7; JL 2:17; LU 21:34-36 kj; MT 24:20).

***EPISTLE 194 - 1989***

***JANUARY 21 - 10:45 A.M.***

Concerning My land of Israel: The spiritual year 1987-88 was the literal lunar year of My Sabbath rest for the natural Hebrew nation.

*My estimated dates (not prophesied dates), are the biblical Passover of April 1987 - April 2, 1988.*

For at that time, the Hebrew nation, Israel, My land, was to be put to rest and not be put under the plow according to My law. Without Christ Jesus as their Saviour, they are still under the legality or letter of the law (GA 3:24). Now, the land is under judgment because of their disobedience.

Obedience would have extended My grace to them. But the people on the land who are not My people (RO 9:6b), have violated My law of the land, therefore they and the land are under judgment unto the end, even unto the desolation of Jerusalem (*Desolation means "come to naught"*).

Only in repentance and in obedience to receiving Me, their Messiah, Jesus the Christ, would they have found mercy and grace. Only a short time is left and the last half of My prophet Daniel's 70th week will begin (*see study manual "The Bible Book of Daniel"*). Then grace will be finished to the land and to the people on the land and to My disobedient, careless, lukewarm Church! (MT 8:12; 13:38, 41; 7:21-23; RE 3:15-17).

***EPISTLE 195 - 1989***

***JANUARY 21 - 3:35 P.M.***

From the time of Passover 1988, I began to bring into fruition and completion the first and second chapters of the prophet Joel. My Word through him shall progressively increase in graduations of severity and intensity throughout the whole earth, until all things written and spoken by My apostles and prophets about the Church Age be fulfilled (JL 1:15; 2:11).

***EPISTLE 196 - 1989***

***JANUARY 21 - 10:30 P.M.***

This year, 1989, is the year for multitudes to be thrust into the Valley of Decision. For many of My people (**JL 3:14**) will decide or determine their place by that date and the quality of their inheritance within their hearts, concerning the end of the age! (**DE 30:19; 32:29; PR 19:20 kj**).

***EPISTLE 197 - 1989***

***FEBRUARY 18 - 8:30 A.M.***

All My people are saved by grace through faith. It is a gift of the Father. Its not earned by human works (**EP 2:8-9**). From the point of their initial salvation, My grace for their growth increases, and is determined by how obediently and how correctly they pray, study, seek My face and obediently do My Word in faithfulness to My Spirit leading with active, believing faith (**1 TH 5:17; 2 TI 2:15; 2:5; HE 11:6; JA 1:22; 1 JN 3:18, 21-22**).

My perfect will which I made available through the Cross, was, and is, intended for each and every believer to attain My life in character and ability with power, unto the fullness of Myself while alive within their living generation (**2 PE 1:3-4; 2 CO 1:20; HE 11:6, 1; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; EP 4:13, 15; 3:19; COL 2:9-10; 1 JN 4:17d**).

My grace to them does not increase or decrease, except in perpetual obedience to do My Word (**JA 1:22**) and believing with faith (**RO 10:8, 17; 1:17**). It remains omni-eternally the same. But it is they themselves who determine how much of My grace is received, according to how much they allow My Holy Spirit to form Me within them. But My grace can only increase by My faith substance increasing within them, as they are actively and correctly obedient to My commandments (**JN 14:21, 23**).

***EPISTLE 198 - 1989***

***FEBRUARY 24 - 7:58 P.M.***

If you do not take the initiative to daily pray, to seek Me, to study My Word and even more importantly, to study TO KNOW ME (**JN 5:39-40 nas; PH 3:10; JN 17:3**), then I will not really be able to do much for you until after the resurrection and after My return (**1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17; 3:13**).

In slothfulness, you automatically endanger yourselves, preventing My helping you to be safe, secure and immune in these disastrous days of judgment which lie ahead. Take time daily to study My Word, but take even much more time to study Me, to practice, My presence and to behold Me (**PS 16:11; 17:15; 2 CO 3:18; PS 46:10; IS 26:3; 30:15; 40:31; JN 17:18; MK 1:35; LU 12:16; 1 TH 5:17; MT 7:7-8; JE 29:13-14a; HE 11:6, 1**).

***EPISTLE 199 - 1989***

***FEBRUARY 26 - 8:23 P.M.***

When coming together as believers in Me as brothers and sisters in Me, to fellowship in that which is apart from or with the gathering of the saints for worship, teaching and ministry, consider this principle: If your fellowship is continuous and repetitious,

but in that fellowship there does not come the *desire* for My burden within your initiatives and motivations to *reach out* to others, to give your *fellowship* to others in more need than yourselves, then eventually you will find yourselves caught in the trap of no growth in numbers and caught in *introspection, inter-accusing, inter-judging* one another from the lower nature, whereby you will eventually be split asunder (GA 5:15).

This happens because I am not interested in fellowship that is *selfish* and inwardly *self*-oriented, but only in fellowship that continuously reaches out toward others, which enables Me to have My own increase within them (IS 54:2; JN 15:16; 17:18; MT 20:28 kj). Therefore, I counsel you to repent of sustained, repetitious, *selfish* fellowship that has a form of Godliness, but does not rise higher than soulish gratification (LU 9:23), that does not bring My active presence to the multitudes of others (PS 16:11) which edifies them, too (1 CO 14:3-4, 39-40).

**EPISTLE 200 - 1989**

**FEBRUARY 26 - 8:38 P.M.**

In the beginning before time (GE 1:1), I created the world of spirits (JN 1:2-3; PR 8:22-31; JE 1:5; EP 1:4). I created all the spirits in the masculine gender like unto Us - in the image of the Godhead (GE 1:26-27; 2:1; PR 8:22-31). It was only when I gave commission for them to descend (JN 3:13) into the order of fallen Adam (GE 2:19-23) that their physical bodies, in gender, were created male and female (GE 1:27; 5:2).

*Above and in Genesis 2:19-23 the English word "Adam" in Strong's/Hebrew (Strong's No. 120) is pronounced 'Aw-dawm' meaning; "a human being; the species of mankind; an individual" (GE 3:20; 4:1, 25; 5:5; RO 4:15; 1 CO 15:22, 45). Also in Genesis 1:26 the English word "create" in Strong's/Hebrew (Strong's No. 1254) is 'bara' pronounced 'baw-raw' meaning; "to create; to originate; to bring into being; usually understood to be made out of nothing; called into existence; cause to exist" (GE 1:1, 27; PS 102:18; 104:30; IS 43:1, 7).*

*Another note from Genesis 2:7 (and above): The English word "formed" in Strong's/Hebrew (Strong's No.3335) is 'Yatsar' pronounced 'yaw-tsar' meaning; "squeezing into shape; to mould into form; to fashion, form, frame, make as a potter."*

*It is advantageous here to understand that all spirit beings were created before Genesis 1:26 (time began Genesis 1:1) and were called angels by God Himself. All male and female beings were created after Genesis 1:27, after time began (GE 1:1).*

Even then, their spirit (*the angels*) which I previously created, remained eternally in the masculine gender like unto Us (GE 1:26), in the image of Myself (HE 1:3a; RO 8:29; 1 JN 4:17d).

Again, after their spirit was created (*all spirits are pre-created angelic spirit beings*) and after the order of Adam was created (GE 1:27), they descend as I commissioned them according to My own will (JN 3:13), incarnating their created spirit within a physical, gestated body here on earth, at the time of their physical birth (GE 2:7). At that moment of physical birth, the incarnating of their spirit causes them to become a

living soul (GE 2:7). Then their soul and heart is wooed by the Holy Spirit, regenerating and recreating their fallen nature, since their soul is to be renewed, formed and spiritualized like unto Me.

Here, in the order of Adam, their spirit still remains in the masculine gender, regardless of whether or not they appeared in male or female bodies (JN 3:12-13; 17:18).

The immersion, co-mingling, diffusing, permeating and incarnating of their spirit within their body, began the forming of the soul (GE 2:7c). Also, when they depart from their physical body because of death, their spirit still remains in their original spirit created state, in our Deity masculine gender (GE 1:26). In Me, while on the earth, their physical body is neutered or neutral for spiritual service to Us (GA 3:26, 28c). It is the anointing that qualifies them for service, not their physical gender (GA 5:28, 26).

As I am masculine, My Church is feminine. Regenerated spirits remain masculine within all male and female bodies. Their souls remain feminine in all male and female bodies. The soul-life comes into existence at their physical birth, when their angelic spirit descends from above, the realm of spirit (JN 3:13), over shadowing (LU 1:35; JN 17:18; HE 2:17a) the womb of the physical mother.

At physical birth, the soul becomes breath in form by the co-mingling, diffusing, permeating and incarnating of their created spirit within the physical body of the baby. From their physical birth, their soul-life is to be progressively formed. After their redemption and regeneration (2 CO 5:17) their soul-life is to be progressively renewed, formed and spiritualized (RE 12:2) by correctly initiated intimacy with Me in their spirits to ultimately attain the FULLNESS of our life and likeness (GE 1:26-27) in the absolute (RO 8:29a-30; 2 CO 3:18; HE 2:10-11; RO 6:3-14; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10; EP 4:15, 13, 3:16-19). They are to be fashioned after our likeness (GE 1:26-27; COL 2:9), which is like My eternal life (JN 3:16; 1 JN 5:20).

In natural life, their gestated bodies are either male or female. In Me their spirits are masculine, even as I am (1 JN 4:17d). In Me their bodies are neutered or neutral (GA 3:28, 26; LU 20:35-36). I am the Groom, and they (*the regenerated born again believer*), in their regenerated spirits are all masculine in our likeness (PH 2:5-7; RO 6:5) and image (GE 1:26). In their physical bodies they are appointed to their respective genders, but in their souls they are feminine (PS 34:2 kj) and are to become the formed, spiritualised bride-life (RE 19:7). In your descending (JN 3:13) and incarnating flesh bodies, you became living souls (GE 2:7; LU 1:31, 35).

You have created spirits and gestated bodies with souls to be formed while alive. All those who are redeemed and regenerated within their spirits, have souls and bodies that are to be conformed, transfigured, spiritualised and immortalised like unto My Spirit, soul and body image (RO 8:29; 2 CO 3:18; RO 12:2; PH 3:21; EP 4:23), the fullness of Myself (JN 1:16; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; 1:22b-23; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10).

They, their spirits, regenerated in My nature, have My Groom's nature (*eternal and immortal*) - but their completed souls, within their male and female bodies are My Bride (RE 19:7; 21:9de-11, 2-3).



My wife - their soul, (*the "very elect"*) (MT 24:24f) when fully renewed or restored like unto Me (RO 12:2; EP 4:23; RO 8:29a-30; 2 CO 3:18; HE 2:10-11; RE 19:7; 21:9def-11, 2-3), is My Bride's life in a many membered Body. Even then, their physical bodies are still neutered (LU 20:35-36).

The same principle is applied to the Church. We, the Godhead are the Groom - the Husband. They, the completed elect ones in the Church are My Bride, My wife (RE 21:9de).

I am the Groom and all regenerated spirits completed in Me, in our image (GE 1:27; COL 2:9; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; 1 CO 15:24-28) are of the equal likeness of My Spirit, having the Groom's nature.

Their souls are the Bride to Me, within their bodies (COL 1:27), because their spirits and I are "one" (JN 17:11, 21-23), even as the Father, the Spirit and I, the Logos Word, are one (1 JN 5:7; COL 2:9; JN 14:9d; 1 CO 15:24-28). This is why that in Me - in My Christ - in My membered Body - the anointing has no respect to either male or female. Now, My Body, the Church completed in Me, is neither male or female. For as I am - so are they in this world (1 JN 4:17d), the anointed ones. I am the Lord, they are My Christ (*the anointed ones*) without consideration to gender (1 CO 12:12; EP 4:4-6; RE 11:15; 12:5; 14:1-5; OBD 21; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23).

Great division, confusion and conflict has continued for generations because of the natural mind's dominance (1 CO 2:14 amp) in interpreting My Word (2 PE 1:20) independent from My Holy Spirit teaching (JN 14:26; 16:13; 1 JN 2:27, 20 kj; 1 CO 2:9-13).

*I think it is expedient and pertinent to give understanding with the help of the Holy Spirit. Surely it reveals deep mysteries of creation, of angelic hosts and how it correlates with God's economy and overall plan. Please do not try to understand by trying to fit these revelations into your logic, reasoning, pre-conceived doctrines and mind sets or your unperceived prejudiced or biased thinking (1 CO 2:14-15 amp; 8:1b-2). It will take the literal revelation workings of the Holy Spirit to give you fruitful understanding (EP 1:17-18). A separate study of angels is vital, which will not be included here, except for some brief thoughts.*

**EPISTLE 201 - 1989**

**FEBRUARY 26 - 9:38 P.M.**

Whenever and wherever My people use the written Word called the Bible, and they give it any private interpretation independent of My Holy Spirit, without the manifested anointing (2 PE 1:20; 1 JN 2:27; 2:20 kj), it will always cause division, confusion and misunderstanding. (1 CO 2:14-15 amp; 2 PE 3:15b-16)

**EPISTLE 202 - 1989**

**MARCH 15 - 6:35 P.M.**

Everyone who knows My Name and knows Me as Saviour, but does not submit to Me as Lord, will increasingly come under the Spirit of judgment (1 PE 4:17). All who feed

on anything and everything in the world that is of the world, with its moral values, shall be disapproved by My righteousness and holiness in the Day of the Lord (JA 4:4; 1 JN 2:15-16; 1 CO 1:30; HE 12:14 kj).

**EPISTLE 203 - 1989**

**MARCH 16 - 3:37 P.M.**

Satan is a master artist in giving My people false discernment of people's heart-faults, in the guise of God. He, satan, will never motivate those believers who are getting false discernment to prevail in intercession with love and faith for the deliverance of those faults.

When My Holy Spirit manifests distinguishing of spirits within the spirits and hearts of My anointed ones, revealing heart-faults of others, they will always be motivated to prevail in intercession for the one they have discerned.

Hereby, you shall test, know, and divide My Holy Spirit's manifestation of distinguishing of spirits from satan's lies of false discernment. First, examine the character-fruit and the works-fruit of the one doing the discerning (MT 7:15-16; GA 5:22-23; JA 2:14, 17, 20, 24).

Secondly, you shall examine the one who professes discernment with this question, "*But are you genuinely, whole heartedly praying for those faults?*"

Press the issue of questioning firmly, but lovingly without intimidation (1 TH 5:21).

The person with the false discernment will negatively react in *self*-defensiveness or *self*-justification, resenting the questioning (JA 3:13-18).

Distinguishing of spirits is not an intellectual, logical, reasoning soul ability, but it is an intuitive activity from My Spirit and His ability, for anyone who is in union with the Holy Spirit. Satanic discernment is the counterfeit of the Holy Spirit's manifestation of distinguishing of spirits.

*It sure will take bold, loving courage with God's wisdom to ask the one who is doing the discerning these questions! However, the necessity of the work of the Cross will be most valuable for the one who will be doing the questioning, lest the questioning one "interrogates" with a wrong spirit from strength and knowledge from themselves, not the Holy Spirit.*

**EPISTLE 204 - 1989**

**MARCH 22 - 8:38 P.M.**

*While I was praying and studying the Lord Jesus came into my room, interrupting my meditation to say the following things.*

Unto the shepherds and prophets I speak (see JER 23 and EZK 13, 22, 34): In the day of My vengeance (IS 61:2b), in the day of My whirlwinds (JE 30:23-24; 23:19) and in the day of My seven thunders (RE 10:3) and vial judgments (RE 16:1-21), I will hold you all

accountable for everyone of My sheep who are slain in the outer court of the Lord! (RE 11:2; ZEC 13:8).

Because you have not stood in My counsel (JE 23:21-22) and have not received My Word from My oracles (AC 7:38; 1 PE 4:11) who have come, and are coming, to warn you of this day, saying that My judgments are at hand (MT 7:21-28; 8:12; 13:38), I will hold you accountable for the blood of each one slain in My earthly sanctuary, the Body of Christ (EZK 3:17-21).

Except you zealously repent now (RE 3:19) and seek My face and My presence with all your heart, soul, mind and strength (MK 12:30; LU 14:26, 33; 12:15 kj; JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6), the day of your judgments are at hand. When I bring Babylon down (JE 50, 51; RE 17:1-18:24), you will know that I am the Lord. For you and all the innocent, all those who have not been PROPERLY PREPARED with My revelation teachings of knowledge and faith (EP 1:17-18; HE 11:6; RO 14:23c), will be needlessly slain (HO 4:6; RE 11:2) since these will be brought down with you (JE 51:23).

Without My substance of faith (HE 12:2; 11:6, 1; 2 PE 1:3-4) you can not escape being caught in the judgments that are at hand, when I bring Babylon down (JE 50, 51; RE 17:1-18:24). Because you were blinded (2 CO 4:3-4; 3:14-17) in your *self*-deception (1 CO 3:18), you became arrogant in your heart (1 CO 8:1b-2). I was prevented by you, in not allowing My oracles to warn you or direct you in your ways (MT 7:21-23; 8:12; 13:38, 41). I would have desired to prepare you for My completed, immune salvation whereby you and all the sheep with you could have been kept safe, protected and secure by the power of My might in the day of My vengeance (IS 61:2b; JE 51:23), even the Day of the Lord (JL 2:1; ZEP 1:12-18; AM 5:18; RE 12:6, 14-16).

You reasoned away My Word from My oracles. You mocked them openly and you secretly rejected them (EZK 33:30-33; LU 10:16). You separated the flock of My pastures from them and My Word in them.

Therefore, you shall bear their blood at My hand, of both the innocent ones and of those who fall away from the faith (2 TH 2:3 kj; MT 24:10). For even as I have spoken to My bond-slave and oracle who now writes My words in this book, "Epistles of the Kingdom" and even as I have commanded him to do so (*refer to March 3, 1982*), I will not give all My truth to any one man or woman or to any one movement of men and women in the earth.

As the ministries and the leaders of each movement humble themselves to each other as unto Me, receiving and submitting to each other as unto Me (EP 5:27; 1 PE 5:5 defg), being accountable for each other (GA 6:1), being teachable (RO 15:14) to and from each other as unto Me, instructing (2 TI 4:1-2), defending (PR 27:2) preferring (RO 12:10b; PH 2:3) and loving one another (1 TH 4:9-10) as unto Me; then and then only will I guide them and you into all truth (JN 16:13). Then and then only will I bring all of you into seeing eye to eye (IS 52:8 kj).

Then and then only will I bring them and you in behind the veil (HE 10:19-22) on the coming fullness of the Day of Atonement (LV 23:27-28, 31; ZEC 3:1-7). Then and then only will I stand you all on Mount Zion (OBD 21; RE 14:1-5; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21).

Then and then only will you be of My heavenly army which I will raise up from among you (RE 19:11-15; 17:14d; JL 2:1-11). Then and then only can the kingdoms of this world become My Kingdom with My Christ (RE 11:15).

I will give My completed ones the preservation of My own life on the Day of the Lord, the day when I make up My jewels (MAL 3:17; 4:3; PS 91:1-16; RE 7:2-8; 14:1-5) and THEY SHALL BE SECURE IN MY GLORY (JN 17:11, 21-23; IS 60:1-22; RE 21:9-11).

*EPISTLE 205 - 1989*

*APRIL 3 - 7:54 P.M.*

Increase your daily time with Me. Lengthen your cords (IS 54:2). Prolong your time with Me. Come more often, seeking Me in My stillness (PS 46:10a).

Learn to hear Me in the silence of My presence (IS 30:15; PS 16:11). Work at bringing your soul-life into submission to Me within your spirit, to My omnipresent realm (PH 2:12f; PS 91:1; 2 CO 10:3-6). There, you shall see Me (JN 6:40; 1 JN 3:2cd), behold Me (2 CO 3:18), becoming even as I AM (1 JN 4:17d). There, while beholding Me, the living Word, I will change you into My image, character and authority, from glory to glory by the power workings of My Spirit! (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11)

I say again, come to Me more often, daily resting often in My stillness (IS 30:15; PS 46:12). Be quiet, very still, so that you may know Me as I AM.

Become loving worship unto Me (JN 4:24; GA 5:25). Learn to lengthen and expand your capacity to adore Me, so that I may bathe you with the fragrance of My being and glory.

Our intimacy of love is far more important than all of your petitions (PS 92:2; HE 12:14 kj; PS 5:7; 95:6; 97:7c; 99:5, 9).

## **VOLUME TWO**

*EPISTLE 206 - 1990*

*JANUARY 22 - 11:40 P.M.*

The Church you see on the earth today is not the Church I will be accepting when I come for My saints (1 TH 4:16-17; 1 CO 15:52; RE 10:7).

The present Church that is living upon the earth as it now exists, shall be reduced by two-thirds before My final coming - My full visible appearing (AM 3:7; ZEC 13:8; EZK 9:4-11; JE 51:23; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6-7; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7).

My first coming (*visible*) is to My saints (JN 1:11). My second coming (*invisible*) is to be progressively in My saints until they are literally complete in Me - being as I am (2 TH 1:10; COL 2:10a; 1 JN 4:17d). My third coming (*invisible*) is for My saints, all those who have survived alive My wrath and vengeance in the Tribulation (DA 12:6c-7; 1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17). Then My fourth and final coming (*visible*) is with My saints (1 TH 3:13; MT 16:27; 24:30-31; 25:31-36; MK 8:38; 2 TH 1:7; RE 1:7; DA 7:13; ZEC 12:10; 13:8-9). The remaining one-third (*see the second paragraph above*) shall be made *most glorious* in the fires of the Tribulation (ZEC 13:9; 1 CO 3:13-15; 2 PE 3:7-14; EP 5:27; RE 12:6, 14-16).

My two witnesses, who are My Overcomers, shall prevail marvellously (RE 11:3-13; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-29; 3:5, 12, 21; 12:11). These are My Firstfruits (RE 14:1-4), My Saviours and Deliverers who shall then judge the Mount of Esau (OBD 21 kj/nas). These are My coequal Brethren (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), the sons of God (RO 8:17-19), who are My Manchild (RE 12:5), My Remnant (RO 9:25-27), My Bride (RE 19:7), who shall be doing the "greater works" (JN 14:12) - ruling the nations with a rod of iron (RE 12:5b; 19:14-15; 2:27; 19:15bc; IS 11:4; PS 2:2, 8-9). Surely, I will say of them:

"THESE ARE THEY WHO HAVE KEPT ALL MY WORD AND THE FAITH!" (JUDE 3)

What My present leaders are speaking and prophesying about My glorious Church is true, but only true unto those who wholly lose themselves (LU 9:23) and gain all of Me (EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; COL 2:9-10), overcoming even as I overcame (RE 3:21). But unto those who do not lose themselves, they shall fulfil the following Scriptures: (PRAYERFULLY READ: MT 7:21-23; 8:12; 13:38; JUDE 5; 1 PE 4:17; IS 30:8-17; EZK 9:2-6; JE 51:23; RE 12:17; 14:12-13; 7:9, 13-14; 13:7; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13).

Many of these will be caught in the punitive judgments I shall execute upon the nations, not because I do not love them, but because they never learned to walk in the Spirit, nor learned to mix faith with the Word they heard (HE 4:1-2; 11:13, 39, 6, 10).

Be faithful to speak all that I have given you to Speak (1 CO 4:2; MT 25:21; RE 2:10), both where it is allowed and where I open doors for you (RE 3:8). None shall gainsay you, for I have laid up for you My crown of righteousness (2 TI 4:8).

*Jesus never explains His doctrine or His eschatology, but He hides His truth and wisdom from the wise and prudent (LU 10:21). Neither does He give all His insight to any one man or group of men, for He only gives His total revelation in the embodiment of His five-fold ministries (EP 4:11-13). “Even as I and My Father (and Spirit) are One,” is especially true in the foundational apostles and prophets (EP 2:20; AM 3:7). Therefore, Jesus will require absolute “Unity of Spirit” (EP 4:3) in order to bring us to absolute “Unity of the Faith” (EP 4:13a). This will be done through the walking out and, the working out of the following:*

1. *INTER-RECEIVING, trusting and believing in one another in truth (RO 15:7).*
2. *INTER-SUBMITTING to one another (EP 5:21).*
3. *Being INTER-ACCOUNTABLE to and for one another (GA 6:1).*
4. *Being INTER-TEACHABLE to and from one another (2 TI 2:24-27).*
5. *Being INTER-INSTRUCTABLE to and from one another (RO 15:14; 2 TI 4:1-2).*
6. *INTER-DISCERNING one another (1 CO 12:10c, 2:15 amp; 1 CO 6:3; JN 7:24).*
7. *INTER-CORRECTING one another (2 TI 3:16; GA 6:1).*
8. *INTER-DEFENDING to and for one another (PH 2:3; RO 12:10; MT 26:62-63a; 27:11-14; JN 8:16, 26, 29; 5:19-20, 30 amp).*
9. *INTER-PREFERRING one another (RO 12:10; PH 2:3).*
10. *INTER-AGAPE-ING one another (1 TH 4:9-10; LU 6:35; 1 JN 1:7).*
11. *INTER-SERVING one another (MT 20:25-27; JN 17:18).*
12. *INTER-GIVING to one another (MT 5:40-42; LU 6:30).*

*It is interesting to consider that the five-fold ministry (EP 4:11-12), including the nine gifts of the Holy Spirit, are only an “in part” ministry of both men and women of God and the Holy Spirit (EP 1:14; 1 CO 13:9-12). The “in part” will be finished when the Sons begin to manifest in “the perfect” (RO 8:19; 9:25-27; RE 12:5; OBD 21; RE 14:1-5). Then when they are finished ministering, their ministry will also be done away with at the return of the Lord with His saints (1 TH 3:13; 1 CO 15:24-28). From there they will graduate into the Melchizedek Priesthood order, as Jesus did (JN 17:18; RE 1:6; HE 5:5-8, 10; 6:20; 7:11-17; 1 JN 4:17) ruling the nations with Him for a thousand years (RE 1: 7, 11-12; 1:6; 20:4, 6; 22:5; 3:21; 5:10).*

*For the past ten years I have increasingly perceived the blindness resting upon multitudes of great ministries. How some, in innocence, but massive numbers in ignorance or rebellion, are ignoring or rejecting the frightening things that the Church will have to face in the near future. Some vaguely hint at them, but do not*

*plainly give God's people the truth of those fearful things. Why? They have got too much to lose, most of all their personal security and financial support for a prosperous life-style that would be taken away from them.*

*Yes, I believe that the latter glory will be greater than the former glory (HAG 2:9). There will be the former rain poured out together with the latter rain in the first month, at the fullness of the Feast of Tabernacles time (JL 2:23). There will be the greater miracles, even greater than Jesus worked (JN 14:12). Untold millions from the ungodly will come into salvation (JL 2:32), and so forth.*

*At the same time, untold millions of Christians among the present ranks will fall away from the faith (2 TH 2:3). The Lord and His ways never change, neither do the ways of His people. Jesus came to His own, but they received Him not (JN 1:11). At that time, He came as the Lamb of God (JN 1:29). He had to raise up a whole new Church generation out of those who were not His called and chosen in the Law Age.*

*Now this time He is not going to come as the Lamb, but as the Lion of Judah in vengeance and wrath (IS 60:2b; JE 51:19-23 kj; EZK 9:1-7; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-36; 12:6c-7; RE 11:2; ZEC 13:8; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; RE 6:9-11; 7:9; 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7; 18:24), even to the present Church (EP 5:6; MT 7:21-23; 8:12; 13:38, 41; 24:48-51; RO 1:18; COL 3:6; 2 TH 1:8), at the beginning of the last half of Daniel's 70th week which is the Great Tribulation time period, which pertains to the "Law of the Rod" (PS 2:1-3, 8-9; RE 12:5; 19:15; DE 2:25; 11:23-25; RE 2:26-29; JE 25:33-38; DA 12:6c-7; RE 11:2; 13:5, 7; IS 66:16).*

*Consider this principle or spiritual law.. If His Law Age Church would not receive Him as the Lamb, do you really think it will be any different for His Church Age people to receive Him as the vengeance and wrath of God incarnate within His Brethren/Manchild/Bride/Angel Sons (2 TH 1:7-8, 10; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 12:5; 19:7; RO 9:25-27), ministering through His corporate Manchild/Brethren/Bride people? (1 CO 13:10; 2 TH 1:7b-8, 10; JN 14:12)*

*Two thirds of the present Church will lose out and fall away from the faith! (ZEC 13:8; 2 TH 2:3). Many will be replaced by the ungodly coming into Christ Jesus with a double portion in number (IS 60:1-3, 5; 61:6-7). At the same time millions of the newly saved ones and millions of older saved ones will be killed (ZEC 13:8) because of immaturity and ignorance (HO 4:6), because of the vial judgments on the earth (RE 16:1-21) and because of the sons of perdition, antichrist forces, directly murdering them (RE 13:15-17). This will force millions of immature ones to fall away from the faith (2 TH 2:3) and suffer the consequences, which is the possibility of forfeiting their salvation (RE 14:9-12) since they are so shallow and wrongly informed (HO 4:6).*

*Since the masses are so immature or inaccurately led (JE 51:23), they can not get out of the ways of the disastrous places of the divine judgments, earthquakes, floods, droughts, pestilences and so much more that can be found in the books of Matthew, Mark 13, and Luke 21, among others.*

*Hardly anyone is praying correctly to escape these things (LU 24:36 kj; MT 24:20; JL 2:17). In a poll taken while in my travelling ministry, it was less than one-half of one percent!*



*The way I hear the gospel that is being preached to the Body of Christ is that they will escape all these things by the (pre-tribulation) rapture. God loves them, so He will not let any harm come to them. The glory of God in the midst of the Church will keep them all secure. All of them are going to be kings and priests, and so forth. All lies! It is perversions of truth, putting the believers to sleep! That sort of mind set is making the Body of Christ all chiefs with no indians to govern.*

*Two major forces will be manifesting in these last days: (1) The Sons of God manifesting the greater works in the vengeance, wrath and glory of God (RO 8:19; JN 14:12; 17:22; 10:10ab) and (2) The sons of perdition will be manifesting the greater works to kill and destroy the saints (ZEC 13:8; RE 13:7; 11:1-2; JN 10:10abc; 16:2; RE 13:1-18; 14:9-13).*

*Besides all this, multitudes will be caught in the divine judgments of the elements (2 PE 3:7, 10-11) of the heavens and earth (HAG 2.6; HE 10:26-29) with falling meteors, and so on, pollution from volcanic eruptions, earthquakes beneath the earth and famines from droughts (MT 24:7). There will also be unimaginable, indescribable, pestilence which will have no cure, unprecedented floods and hail storms, hurricanes and typhoons with raging seas (LU 21:25), droughts, and forests and cities on fire (IS 1:7) from hydrogen holocausts (ZEC 14:12) and so on.*

*In addition to all of this, there is the deception of misinformation in Bible doctrine, eschatologies, divided homes among Christians and the world (MT 10:35-38; JUDE 1-19), prayerlessness (1 TI 4:1-2; 2 TI 3:3-4; 2 PE 1:22), false prophets (JUDE 1-19) indistinguishable from the true prophets with the natural mind, working false wonders (MT 24:2; RE 13:13), betrayals by loved ones both in and out of the Church (DA 11:34c kj/nas; MT 10:21-22; 1 TI 4:1-2; 2 PE 2:1-19; JUDE 5-19) - and on and on and on!*

*Finally, where are the leaders who are teaching the people the following: WHY and HOW to live and walk in the spirit? (GA 5:25) WHY and HOW to abide in Him? WHY and HOW to use, practice with, train, and exercise their spirit senses? (HE 5:14 kj/nas) WHY and HOW to correctly hunger after Jesus and His righteousness? (JN 5:39-40; MT 6:33, 5:6) WHY and HOW to correctly seek Him? (JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6) WHY and HOW to correctly behold Him? (2 CO 3:18; RO 8:29-30) WHY and HOW to correctly wait upon Him? (IS 40:31; 30:15e; 26:6; PS 46:10) WHY and HOW to correctly take the Kingdom by force? (MT 11:12) WHY and HOW to correctly press in (LU 16:16) and to correctly press on for the goal and the prize? (PH 3:14) WHY and HOW to contend earnestly for faith that was once and for all delivered unto the saints? (JUDE 3; 2 PE 1:3-4)*

*All the preceding Scriptures require faith-action, but who is teaching them the HOW TO'S and the WHY DO THEM'S which must be from their spirits and not from their minds? (JA 1:22; HE 4:1-2; JA 2:14, 17-18, 20, 24; 1 CO 2:14-15) As of (February 1997) the gates of Hell are still prevailing against the Church! Oh, how we need God to pour out His Spirit upon us!*

*My inner man, my spirit, is overwhelmed with pain that knows no refreshing (JL 2:17). In spite of all the negative things I have said above, God will have a Remnant people (RO 9:25-27), a Firstfruits/Bride people (RE 14:4; 19:7) who will be perfect, even as He*

*is Perfect in the earth (MT 5:48; JN 17:18; 1 JN 4:17). This Remnant WILL fulfil all the Scriptures in the Law, the Psalms, the Prophets, the Gospels, the Epistles and the Revelation.*

*Most prophets of doom have no answers nor any antidote for all the above frightening things. But, God is giving me some of the answers. May He grant you grace to be counted worthy to be of those perfect ones.*

**EPISTLE 207 - 1990**

**OCTOBER 6 - 4:20 A.M.**

*I was awakened and Jesus was standing by my bedside. I lay there silently waiting for Him to speak (JN 10:27; 16:13). He said:*

**I want to teach you about the wounded spirit, for no one can afford to bear it. (PR 18:14)**

*It is beneficial for you to understand what a wounded spirit is (HE 4:12). God's Holy Spirit can not be wounded, but He can be grieved (PS 95:10). Also, the regenerated spirit technically can not be wounded, but it too may be grieved.*

*The wounding occurs within the heart-soul-union faculties, whereby the soul registers, emits and transmits its wounded energies inwardly to the heart, then deeper into the human spirit, the most inner man, which is the spirit of man. It, the spirit, then transmits that soul-heart energy or currents, outwardly into the air or spirit realm (like a radio or television transmitter), and then transmits its electrical currents or waves out into the air around us.*

*Likewise if I were to say, "Your spirit is not right," it is because evil spirits are affecting the soul's faculties, and they are transmitting their spirit energies, currents or vibration-natures, through the heart-soul union of man (PR 4:23; MT 12:34d), deeper into the spirit of man. Then the human spirit becomes the transmitter of that wounded soul-heart union outwardly into the air around us (EP 2:2; HE 12:14 kj). The heart is the receiver-organ of all spirit-thought (MT 9:4; 12:25), whether it is from Jesus and the Holy Spirit incarnate within the human spirit (1 CO 2:11; JN 16:13-15) or from Holy angelic spirits or the spirits of just men made perfect (HE 12:22-23; 1:14; DA 7:16; ZEC 3:7), or from evil spirits in the air around us (EP 2:2).*

*A believer's spirit, quickened and anointed with the Holy Spirit's gift of distinguishing of spirits, picks up what is being transmitted and gives intuitive revelation-knowing (EP 1:17-18) of that transmission, identifying the spirit-origin source of all the spirits affecting and infecting the heart, soul and body (JN 5:6; MT 9:2-22). The spirit of man, quickened by the indwelling Holy Spirit, gives intuitive knowledge from whoever or wherever they are manifesting or who they are being transmitted from. Now, what the Lord Jesus said:*

**Whoever, however, the wounding is accomplished, it is always accompanied by other evil spirits of bitterness, resentment and lying spirits who twist, distort and falsely magnify the facts with unforgiving spirits.**

The evil spirits initiating the wounding through whoever yields to them, accomplish their evil desires within the heart-soul union from the one who is doing the wounding and the one who is wounded by them (MT 12:34e), feeding on the wounded one's pain. This happens wherever I have not been allowed to sanctify the heart and soul (HE 12:14; 1 JN 3:21-22).

They progressively infect the wounded one, increasingly affecting them as their souls and hearts yield to them more and more, ever permitting other evil spirits to additionally come in to increase their pain.

If the believer cooperates with them, reacting in murmuring, complaining and whining, thus ever increasingly opening the door of the heart and soul to them (MT 12:34e; 36-37), this passivity and carelessness (JA 4:7) will slowly destroy the victory of the believer's heart - disabling it until eventually the conscience becomes so seared (1 TI 4:1-2) it becomes impossible for Me to renew them unto repentance (HE 6:4-6; 10:26-27; 2 PE 2:20-22).

All negative intellectual and emotional reactions are merely evil spirits impregnating the heart and soul with whom they have affinities in the unsanctified parts or the unrenewed parts of the believer's heart-soul union (MT 12:34de; RO 12:2; EP 4:23).

If believers will immediately, whole heartedly submit to Me in humility with confession and repentance (2 CO 7:10a kj; JA 4:7; 1 JN 1:9), I will give them My gift of forgiveness for the one who wounded them. I will cleanse them by the power that is in My shed blood (1 JN 1:7). I will immediately heal them of their wounds (IS 53:5a), incarnating the deposit of the victory of My own soul-life (1 CO 15:57). Wounding always happens where My death at the Cross and My ascending power have not been allowed to sanctify the heart (HE 10:26-29) with the fruit of the Spirit (GA 5:22-23 nas), enabling them to overcome even as I overcame (RE 3:21).

Therefore, tell My people to stop wallowing in their self-pity and excusing their evil spirit that is impregnated with the *self-life (soul-life)* of their intellect and emotions (LU 9:23-24) with counter-accusing. Exhort them to get down to business, confessing and repenting of their sins. Then the power of My Spirit in My love, faith, mercy and abundant life full of grace will reign supreme (JN 10:10b). My life will displace their pain with My joy, victory and triumph (1 CO 15:57; 2 CO 2:14; RO 8:37-39). Abide in Me (JN 15:7) and you will have My faith to overcome in all things even as I overcame (RE 3:21; 21:7).

**EPISTLE 208 - 3½ DAYS INTO TABERNACLES 1990**

**OCTOBER 6 - 6:00 P.M.**

*While keeping the Feast of Tabernacles 1990 in eastern Texas with several new Church groups who had honoured the feasts mentally, not literally, I was pressed immeasurably by the Holy Spirit to shut myself in with God to pray without ceasing (1 TH 5:17) for some thirty eight plus hours.*

*After continuing to pray unrelentingly, the Lord Jesus through, the workings of the Holy Spirit (NU 12:6; AM 3:7), appeared to me in my room with the following prophetic*

*word, which is the testimony of Jesus (RE 10:10c) and is also the twelfth witness (2 CO 13:1). There are seven witnesses of Christ in the Old Testament and four in the New Testament, with one from the living testimony of rhema words from the Ark of the Covenant, Jesus Christ (JN 14:18, 21, 26; 16:12-13; 1 JN 2:27).*

*For two days I perceived by distinguishing of spirits, that great resistance had risen up against me in the sanctuary to the message, “Why the Church Should Keep the Feasts of The Lord.” I was pressed by the Spirit into His secret place (my spirit, my inner-man) (PS 91:1; COL 1:26-27; AC 17:27-28a kj; JN 5:39-40 nas) to pray without sleep day or night (JE 29:11-14a). It was here in prayer that He gave me the mandate (IS 30:8-10 nas) to teach the Church why they should keep the Feasts of the Lord and break the blindness and deception upon their hearts and minds. This satanic deception had robbed them of the truth in keeping all His commandments, which includes keeping the Feasts of the Lord (JN 14:23; 8:51; 1 JN 2:5-6; DE 16:16; LV 23:14d, 21d, 31, 41b). In His appearing, He was above me about 45 degrees. I beheld Him in all His glory. I heard His voice saying to me:*

Before My death upon the Cross I kept all seven Feasts that are written in the Law (DE 16:16; LV 23:14d, 21d, 31, 41b) with My people Israel. After the Cross and after My ascension, I have continued to keep all the Sabbaths (IS 66:22-23: ZEC 14), all seven Feasts; Passover, Unleavened Bread, the Sheaf of Firstfruits, Pentecost, Feast of Trumpets, Day of Atonement and the Feast of Tabernacles on the stated days written in the Scriptures (GE 1:14; LV 23:14d, 21d, 31, 42b) throughout all the centuries with any of My people who would choose to obey My commandments.

Now I commission you to go My son and be faithful to declare all that I have taught you and great shall be your reward. After I have returned to the earth the second time with My saints (1 TH 3:13) at the beginning of the Millennial Age, I will again keep all the Sabbaths and all seven Feasts throughout the Millennial Age and again in the beginning of the eighth one thousandth year-day, will I keep all the Sabbath's and all the seven Feasts throughout the aeons of the ages to come and for all eternity on the days written in the Scriptures.

Again, be faithful to teach all that I will teach you. Fear no man. Make no defense. Just declare the rhema of the Lord faithfully and leave the consequences in My hands. I will be faithful with you to keep you.

I will have a perfect Church on the earth at the close of the Church Age, who will be alive in mortal bodies, three years before I come for My saints (1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17) and three and a half years before I come with My saints (1 TH 3:13). I will birth forth out of the present Church a remnant of My completed sons, My true, perfect Bride, My Manchild, who will be sealed in their foreheads with My Name and My Father's Name (RO 8:19; 9:25-27; COL 2:9-10; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; RE 12:1-2, 5; 19:7-9; 14:1-5).

They will be complete even as I am (COL 2:9-10; 1 JN 4:17d; JN 17:18). They will have overcome even as I overcame. They will sit down with Me in My Throne even as I sat down with the Father in His Throne (RE 3:21).

Why My completed sons appear is this (RO 8:19; 9:25-27; RE 14:1-5; 12:5; COL 2:10a): They will perfect My Church in righteousness (1 PE 4:17; IS 11:1-5; ZEC 3:7-8), they will perfect My Church with the rod of punitive judgements (IS 26:9cd; 1 PE 4:17; RE 2:26-27) and execute punitive vengeance and wrath to the sinners of My people (IS 1:24-28; AM 9:10; IS 30:10; 33:14-16; ZEC 13:8; RE 1:16-18:24; DA 12:7; MT 7:21-23; 8:20; 13:38-41) and to all the nations at the same time over a period of three and a half years; a times, times and half time (DA 7:25cd; 12:7; AM 9:8-10; 5:18; EP 5:6; 1 TH 1:7-9; MT 13:20-22; JUDE 5; MT 24:48-51; IS 61:1-21).

In 1 Thessalonians 5:9 you have been taught by Church leaders that the Church will not experience My wrath. Only those who have fully come into My image (RO 8:29), My measure, stature and fullness will escape these things (EP 4:13-15). These will be invincibly immune to My judgments of wrath in My day called, "The Day of the Lord" (2 PE 3:10-14). These remnant ones (RO 9:25-27) will be My battle axes, My weapons of warfare (JE 51:19-23 kj/nas), My judges of all things (JN 17:18; 5:19, 27, 30 amp; 8:15-16, 26, 29) perfecting the Church and ruling the nations with a rod of iron (IS 11:1b-5; 2:1-9; OBD 21 kj/nas; RE 14:1-5; RE 2:26-27; 12:5; 19:14-15; JE 18:1-17; 19:11).

When My days of the Feast of Trumpets, Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles has fully come, these that I have formed through the fiery trials of My Spirit of Holy Burning (IS 4:4; MAL 3:2-3) in which only a few will be able to bear up in (LU 13:24), will be My Remnant/Bride/Brethren/Sons, and will be the only ones who will qualify (RO 9:25-27; RE 19:7-9; RO 8:19; 29-30; HE 2:10-11). These will be one even as We, the Godhead, are One (JN 17:11, 14-26). These will be those who see "eye to eye" (IS 52:8 kj), those who have been sealed with My Father's Name and My Name (RE 14:1 nas), those who will judge the kingdom of Esau (*the kingdom of flesh*) (OBD 21 kj/nas) who are those who have lived from their flesh and not from My Spirit. These will be the beginning of My living tabernacle and habitation (RE 21:3), My Eternal City of Zion (PS 2:6; 132:13; 146:10; IS 12:6; 33:5; 40:9-10; 51:16; 60:1-22; 62:1-12; 66:5-16; JE 30:6-7, 16-24; 2:23-32; MT 14:1-4; 6-7; 10-13; RE 21:2-10).

These will be My Firstfruits (RE 14:1-4) and kingdom of priests (RE 1:6) birthed out of the present Church (RE 12:1a, 2, 5). These will be My army who will not break ranks nor thrust one another through (RE 19:14-15; 17:14d; JL 2:1-11). They will be those who do My greater works (JN 14:12) and establish the Theocratic Order and Government of the Kingdom. I, even Jesus, charge you all to contend earnestly for the faith (JUDE 3) that I alone have and I alone delivered once and for all, which only I can and will give as you do the Word-work (JA 1:22; JN 15:7) of abiding in Me, as you do the Word-work of dwelling in My secret place (PS 91:1), as you do the Word-work of beholding Me (RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18), as you do the Word-work of correctly looking unto Me (HE 12:2a kj/nas; JN 5:39-40), so you can be counted worthy to escape the punitive judgments coming upon the earth (LU 21:36 kj), becoming My prize Remnant people (PH 3:14 kj), attaining My high calling (PH 3:14 kj; RE 3:21; RE 1:6 nas) with all My glory (IS 60:1-22).

Let everyone who has an ear to hear, hear what the Spirit is saying, believe, understand and obey! What I say unto one I say unto all; in My omni-agape love wait together in the unity of the Spirit (EP 4:1-3, 13, 15-16; IS 52:8 kj; JL 2:1-11; JN 17:11; 14-26; COL 2:10a; EP 3:19).

Come unto Me all who believe My message and keep My Feasts in obedience. Hasten your pace and mix faith with My Word that I will give if you do the work of correctly looking away unto Me (**HE 12:2a; JN 15:7; PS 91:1**) through the Spirit of Truth (**JA 1:22; HE 4:1-2; 11:13, 39, 40; JN 16:13**).

***EPISTLE 209 - 1991******JANUARY 10 - 2:00 A.M.***

Again, the Church that you now see upon the face of the earth is not the Church that will be upon the earth at the end of this age, nor will it be the Church whom the heavenly Father will receive and be glorified in (1 TH 1:10; IS 60:1-22; JN 17:22; RE 21:9-11).

The present Church will be reduced in size by two thirds (ZEC 13:8). One-third will survive alive in the fires of the Tribulation, through much suffering (ZEC 13:9), even unto My seventh trumpet sounding (RE 10:7). But My Remnant (RO 9:25-27), those who have risen into the measure of My stature and fullness of Myself (EP 4:13, 15), being the glory of My image (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), will be birthed and caught up to My throne life (RE 12:5) on the fullness of the coming Feast of Trumpets (LV 23:24). Then at the beginning of the first trumpet sounding (RE 8:7), they will be My army and executors of My glory and judgments in Zion (OBD 21 kj/nas; RE 14:1-5; 19:14-15; 17:4d; JL 2:1-11; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-22; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-29; 3:5, 12, 21).

***EPISTLE 210 - 1991******FEBRUARY 23 - 12:15 P.M.***

From the Spirit of prophecy and the testimony of Jesus (RE 19:10; JN 16:12) with all authority and power in heaven and earth, I will have a perfect Church on the earth (EP 5:27; MT 5:48). They will appear and will be alive on the earth three years before I come for My saints (1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17; RE 10:7) and three and a half years before I come with My saints (1 TH 3:13). It (*His perfect Church*) will first appear within a Remnant (RO 9:25-27) and Firstfruits who will be completed, even as I am (COL 2:9-10; 1 JN 4:17d) and who will have overcome, even as I overcame (RE 3:21; 12:5; 14:4, OBD 21).

When they appear (RO 8:19), they will perfect My Church with judgments (IS 26:9cd; 1 PE 4:17d) and they will execute creative, corrective and punitive judgments with vengeance and wrath to the sinners among My people (RE 16:1-18:24; DA 12:7; MT 7:21-23; 8:12; 13:38-41) and unto all the ungodly in the nations at the same time, over a period of three and a half years - "A time, times and half a time" (DA 7:21, 25cde, 6-7; 12:6-7; AM 9:8-10; 5:18; EP 5:6, 2 TH 1:7-9; JUDE 5; MT 24:48-51; IS 61:1-2).

You have been taught by Church leaders that the Church will not experience My wrath (1 TH 5:9). But only those who have fully come into My image (RO 8:29), measure, stature and fullness (EP 4:15, 13; 3:19) will be invincibly immune to My judgments in the day called, "*The Day of the Lord*" (2 PE 3:10-14; AM 5:18). These Remnant ones (RO 9:25-27) will be My battle axe and weapons of warfare (JE 51:19-23 kj/nas).

These, My Remnant ones will be My judges (JN 5:27, 17-18) of all things (JN 5:19-20, 30 amp; 8:15-16, 26, 29; 17:18; IS 11:1b-5). These, My Remnant/Bride/Sons (RE 19:7; RO 8:19) will be the beginning of My perfect Church (EP 5:27; MT 5:48). They will be

ruling the nations with My rod of iron (RE 2:26-27; PS 2:1-9; 149:6-9; RE 12:5; 14:4; 19:14-15; JE 18:1-17; 19:11).

When the fullness of the Feast of Trumpets, the Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles has come, so will the fullness of these (*Bride/sons*) that I have formed by the fiery trials of My Spirit of holy burning (IS 4:4), These are the few who strived lawfully (LU 13:24) to be the Firstfruits of Revelation 14:4.

Only My Bride/Sons will qualify (RO 9:25-27; RE 19:7-8). These will see “eye to eye” (IS 52:8 kj), they will be one, even as We, the Godhead, are one (JN 17:11g, 21-23; JL 2:2d- 11). These will be those who are sealed in their foreheads with My Father’s Name and My Name (RE 14:1 nas), those who will judge the Mount of Esau - which is the flesh (OBD 21).

These will be the beginning of My living tabernacle of habitation (RE 21:3), My Eternal City of Zion, My third temple, the Millennial Church (PS 2:6; 132:13; 146:10; IS 12:6; 33:5; 40:9-10; 51:16; 60:1-22; 62:1-12; 66:5-16; JE 30:6-7; 16:24; JL 2:23-32; MI 4:1-4, 6-7, 10-13; RE 21:2-11). These will be My Kingdom priests (RE 1:6) who are yet to be birthed out of the present Church (RE 12:1-2, 5), My army who will be living, walking and working perfectly in the Spirit (RE 19:14-15; 17:14d), who will be working the greater works (JN 14:12).

I, Jesus, charge you all to earnestly contend for THE FAITH (JUDE 3), that I alone have and that I alone have delivered to the saints once and for all and that I alone can give as you do all My Word (JA 1:22) - the work of correctly abiding in Me (JN 15:7; 1 JN 2:6).

As you do the work of dwelling in My secret place within your spirit, the inner man (PS 91:16) - as you do the work of beholding Me (2 CO 3:18) and as you correctly look unto Me for My imparted faith (HE 12:2a) you can be COUNTED WORTHY of being My prize (LU 21:36 kj; PH 3:14). Let everyone that has an ear to hear what My Spirit is saying, believe and understand - and obey! What I say unto one, I say unto all. Wait together in the unity of My Spirit in My agape love (JN 17:11, 21-23; EP 4:1-3, 13, 15-16) and hasten your pace! (*Whew! That was powerful and precise. Amen!*)

***EPISTLE 211 - 1991***

***APRIL 11 - 12:30 P.M.***

The truths that My people have been taught in the closing decades of this age have not properly prepared them, so that they can experientially overcome victoriously, remaining alive in the Day of the Lord (LU 9:23-24; HE 4:1-2; RE 12:11).

***EPISTLE 212 - 1991***

***APRIL 11 - 12:35 P.M.***

The believer that predominantly perceives no good in almost anyone or everyone, is developing discernment by *satanic* help and always includes the *spirit of religious pride* (JN 7:24; 8:15-16, 26, 29; 17:18; 1 CO 2:11, 14-15; 1 JN 4:1-2; 1 TH 5:21).



*On another appearance of the Lord Jesus, He taught me how to divide, discriminate, differentiate and to distinguish spirits from what the Holy Spirit gives and what evil spirits give in lying wonders of discernment.*

*In discernment without God's help (JN 15:5f), the discerning one is never moved to agape to intercede for the one that they are discerning, but instead they will be critical, legalistic, judgmental and gossipy (JN 15:5f).*

*The one who is distinguishing spirits from the Holy Spirit gift of distinguishing of spirits will always be moved with compassion, agape, mercy and faith with grace and intercession all the way to prevailing in deliverance for the one they are discerning.*

**EPISTLE 213 - 1991**

**OCTOBER 19 - 6:00 A.M.**

*This appearance happened to be in the morning on the eve of the official biblical Day of Atonement in 1991 (LV 23:27-32). This may have tremendous prophetic significance. When that day is fully come, the Manchild people in Christ Jesus (RE 12:1-5) will have been born ten days earlier on the fullness of the Feast of Trumpets (LV 23:24-25; IS 66:5-8 kj/nas), which those who will have been birthed out of the universal Body of Christ (RE 12:1-2, 5).*

*On the fullness of this particular Day of Atonement, the Manchild/Sons of God people (RE 12:5; RO 8:19), the Remnant/Bride people in Christ Jesus (RO 9:25-27; RE 19:7) will be taken in behind the veil. Then the prophecy (ZEC 3:1-8) will come to pass, being fulfilled in these People of Christ.*

*At the fullness of the Feast of Tabernacles, the Manifested Sons people (RO 8:19), the Remnant people (RO 9:25-27), the Bride people (RE 19:7), the Latter Glory people (HAG 2:9; IS 60:1-22), the Double Portion people (IS 61:6-7), the Former and Latter Rain people (JL 2:23 kj), those Who See Eye To Eye people (IS 52:8 kj), those people who have become one, even as the Godhead is one (JN 17:11, 21-23), those who have been sealed in their foreheads with the Father's Name and the Lord Jesus' Name (EZK 9:4; RE 7:3-4; 14:1 nas), those who will judge the kingdom of flesh (OBD 21) will appear and then the greater works will begin (JN 14:12) including the three and a half years of the Great Tribulation time period (DA 12:6-7).*

*The Lord Jesus came into my room through the Spirit (JN 10:27; 14:18 kj, 26; 16:12-15) and said:*

The Church that you now see upon the face of the earth this October 1991 is not - I repeat - is not the Church that I will be coming for (1 TH 15:52; 4:17) when I come for My saints. I will first come at the beginning of My day, the Day of the Lord, at the first trumpet sounding (RE 8:7), in a remnant (RO 9:25-27), to be glorified within them (2 TH 1:10), because they believed the report in the day I gave it through you (2 TH 1:10).

Then at the seventh trumpet sounding (RE 10:7; 1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17), I will come for all those who have died "in" Me throughout the ages, including all those who are yet to die in the first three years of the Great Tribulation (DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35;

12:6-7; EZK 9:4-6; ZEC 13:8-9; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 14:12-13; 13:7), which is the time of the last half of Daniel's 70th week (DA 12:6-7).

Then after Armageddon (RE 16:16), I will come *with* My saints (1 TH 3:13) and the kingdoms of this world will have become the Kingdom of the Lord and His Christ and My Brethren (RE 11:15-19; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 1:6 nas; DA 2:44; 7:14, 18, 22, 27; RE 20:4; PS 37:9bc, 11, 17-18, 22a, 28abc, 29, 34ab, 39-40) and all the fullness, thereof (PS 24:1-6).

**EPISTLE 214 - 1991**

**DECEMBER 25 - 12:00 A.M.**

I came to you the first time on January 22, 1990 - again the second time on October 19, 1991. My official Day of Atonement and today, for the third time (2 CO 13:1b; GE 41:32). This is a day in which the world and My Church, in blindness and deception, celebrate My birth.

*Jesus was literally born on the official biblical day called the "Feast of Tabernacles" in 2 BC. This can be substantiated by many confirming sources.*

This I say, the Church that you now see upon the face of the earth is not the Church that I will be accepting, nor will the present day saints in their present state of readiness be My Church that am COMING FOR at My seventh trumpet sounding (1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17; RE 10:7).

The present Church as it now exists shall be reduced by two-thirds (ZEC 13:8; EZK 9:5-6; JE 51:23; RE 12:17; 14:12-13; 5:9-11; 7:9, 13, 14; 13:7). The remaining one-third shall be those who will be tried by the fiery trials of the Tribulation, maintaining their testimony and enduring to the end (ZEC 13:9; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13). They will be made perfect (MT 5:48) and sanctified and made holy even as I am holy (HE 12:14 kj; 1 PE 1:4-6; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17).

During the brief time of Daniel 12:6-7, My glorious Church (EP 5:27; IS 60:1-22), My people who are My Bride (RE 19:7), My Remnant (RO 9:25-27), My Sons (RO 8:18-19), My Brethren (RO 8:29-30; 2 CO 3:18; HE 2:10-11), My Overcoming Ones (RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21), those who will have come into seeing eye to eye (IS 52:8 kj) even as My Father and I and the Holy Spirit see eye to eye (1 JN 5:7 kj; COL 2:9; JN 17:11, 21-23) are those who will stand on Mount Zion with Me, having My Father's Name and My Name sealed within their foreheads (RE 14:1 nas, 2-5; OBD 21; RE 12:5). These are those who will be My Judges (JN 5:27; 17:18; OBD 21 nas/kj) first to this Church (1 PE 4:17), then to the nations of the world (PS 2:1-9; RE 2:26-27; PS 149:6-9; OBD 21).

These are those who have kept My Word, even as I kept My Father's Word (JN 6:57-58; 17:18; RE 2:17). These are those who are meek and lowly, even as I am (MT 11:29; 1 JN 4:17; JN 15:10). These are the rod of My inheritance, My battle axe and weapons ready for war (JE 51:19b-24; RE 19:13-14; 17:14d; JL 2:1-11). These are My Brethren, an army who will follow Me whithersoever I go (RE 19:13-14; 17:14d).

These are those whom I have made My fellow heirs (RO 8:14-17, 29-30; HE 2:10-11), My kings and priests of the Kingdom (RE 1:6 kj/nas; PH 2:5-8; 1 JN 2:6; JN 20:21; 1 PE 2:5, 9;

**IS 61:6; 60:1-22; RE 21:9def-11; RO 11:33, 36 amp)** and of all the heavens and of all the earth (PS 2:1-9).

*The English word “children” in Romans 8:16 and 17, (paragraph above) in Greek is, “Tel-i-o’-o” meaning; “consummate in character; finished; fulfilled, perfect.” It comes from the Greek word “teli-o’-os” which means; “the termination, the ultimate limit and conclusion of Deity’s intention in divine quality and quantity in man’s spirit, soul and body; having all that can be added or admitted, being beyond further improvement.” (EP 4:13c; MT 5:48; 1 JN 4:17) Hallelujah!*

*EPISTLE 215 - 1992*

*OCTOBER 11 - 12:30 P.M.*

*While in a corporate prayer meeting with the emphasis upon seeking Him to know Him, the Lord Jesus appeared in my room saying through the Spirit (JN 16:12-14):*

Unto you who have ears to hear what My Spirit is saying in the messages of My servant, deliberately prepare your hearts (PR 4:23 kj/nas; JE 17:9; MT 12:34c). Make your soul available to Me in your spirit and heart, My secret place (JN 5:39-40 kj/nas; LU 9:23; 2 CO 10:3-6; RO 8:5-8 amp; GA 5:25, 16; RO 7:23-25; PS 91:1).

Only then can I literally conform your soul-life, renewing its mind to My finished measure, stature, fullness, likeness and image (RO 12:29 kj/nas; EP 4:23, 13, 15; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10; EP 3:16-19; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11).

I desire you to see and know Me as I am, and be as I am (PH 3:7-10; JN 14:21, 23; 1 JN 3:2de kj/nas; 4:17d; JN 17:18). Only then can you qualify to be My Bride, to whom I will give My authority to rule and reign with Me on My throne (RE 19:7; 2:26-27; 3:21). My Spirit says, "Seek Me now," incessantly without interruption, perpetually unbroken, that permits no pauses, omissions, or any recesses by distractions; lay siege within your inner man (1 PE 3:4; MT 11:12), that permits no altercation, counteraction or possibility for failure (1 TH 5:17).

Be unrelenting, persistent and irrevocable until I manifest (JN 14:21 kj), disclosing (*nas*) Myself to you, enabling you to do My finished work, that I desire to do in your outer man (*the soul*) (LU 9:23). Make violent decisions to do what I ask you to do (MT 11:12b). Bring your soul-life and come to Me within your inner man, your Spirit (JN 6:37, 39-40; GA 5:25, 16). There you will find me (JE 29:11-14a). There, you will be made ready (RE 19:7) by My active presence to receive My powers (*doo-nan'is, ener-'gin, kray-'tos, is-'khoos*) (EP 1: 19ab).

Once you have come unto Me within your inner man (JN 5:39-40), I will move outwardly from your inner man to your outer man - your soul. Heart-determine (PR 4:23 kj) to become like unto My glorified life within your spirit, soul and body.

I say unto you, do not procrastinate in anything concerning My Word and promises (2 PE 1:3-4; 2 CO 1:20; 1 CO 10:5, 11; HE 3:12, 17; 4:1-2; 11:13, 39), lest you be deceived (1 CO 3:18; JA 1:22; 2:14, 17, 20, 24).

The time is now at hand to finish the work that I am to accomplish at the end of this age in My Brethren, the Bride (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 19:7), who are My Overcomers (RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-29; 3:5, 12, 21; OBD 21; IS 52: 8; JN 17:11, 21-23).

Become violently motivated in your obedience, lest you miss the mark of My high calling (MT 11:12; PR 3:10-14) and find yourselves unable to mix faith, My faith, that I only can and will give when you correctly initiate faithful, habitual obedience.

Only as you precisely come unto Me, according to the laws of My Spirit (2 TI 2:5 kj/nas) within your inner man (EP 3:16), your spirit, which is My secret place (PS 91:1-16) can I work. Again, prevail in My secret place until I manifest My glorified presence. Again, seek Me with all of your heart, for only then will I be found by you (JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6, 1).

*EPISTLE 216 - 1992*

*DECEMBER 8 - 12:40 P.M.*

I have told you before, that the present Church as it now is, as it presently knows Me (PS 46:10; PH 3:10 amp), is not and will not be the *perfect Church* I am coming for (EP 5:27; MT 5:48; 1 PE 1: 15-16; JN 17:18). Out of the present Church I will birth a remnant (RE 12:5; RO 9:25-27), who will begin My perfect (MT 5:48) and completed Church (COL 2:10a; 2 PE 3:14; 1 PE 1:7; PH 2:15; 1 TI 6:14). They will be My third and final temple - the Millennial City of God - who will be the *beginning* of My eternal habitation (RE 14:1-5; 21:2-3, 9def-11; IS 60:1-22; 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23) until I have become all in all (1 CO 15:24-28).

The masses of the present Church will be removed in many ways and forms, for many reasons (ZEC 13:9), because they did not pay the price of denying or losing their self-lives (LU 9:23-24). They did not correctly press in (PH 3:14) in order to know Me or correctly practice My presence in My secret place (PS 16:11; 91:1-16). They have looked for Me in the Scriptures, but I was not there (JN 5:39-40). I dwell, exist, move and have My being within your spirit, your inner man (EP 3:16). Only there I will be found (JE 29:11-14a). Only there you will be able to behold Me (PS 17:11; 2 CO 3:18; 4:18; RO 8:29a). Only there you will see Me as I am and become as I am (1 JN 3:2; JN 14:21, 23; 1 JN 4:17).

Many who teach and believe in prosperity have been caught up in the deception that material blessings are the evidences of My approval and blessings on them. Earthly treasures have unperceptively, self-deception (1 CO 3:18), become their idols and gods (1 JN 5:21; MK 12:30; MT 6:19-21).

Because they have not sought Me with their whole heart (JE 29:11-14a) in pre-eminence of everything and everyone else, they will suffer great loss (1 CO 3:13-18). They shall be saved at the end of the age *only* if they maintain their testimony in Me to *their* end (MT 10:22; 9:13), while I am executing My final judgments upon the earth.

Continually work at (PH 2:12f, JA 1:22; JN 5:39-40) coming into My presence (PS 16: 11), into My secret place (PS 91:1-16), until you know Me as I am (PS 46:10; PH 3:10), and become known as you are known (1 CO 13:12, 10). Up until now, most all have wasted much time incorrectly coming to Me. Spend more, extended, prolonged time correctly coming to Me (JN 5:39-40; 2 CO 3:18; 4:18; JE 29:11-14a; PS 46:10; 91:1-16; IS 30:15; 26:3; 40:31). Learn how to get into your inner man, your spirit, then abide there. Then you will speak as I will and it shall be done (JN 5:30 amp; 8:28cd amp; 12:49-50; 15:7; PS 91:1; JOB 32:8; PR 20:27; GA 5:25, 16; RO 8:5-8 amp).

The present universal Body of Christ is an *old wineskin* Church (MT 2:21-22), even as the Law Age Church was an old wineskin when I, Jesus, arrived upon the earth to minister. Therefore, the present universal Body of Christ is rejected en masse (RE 3:15-16), with only a few exceptions (LU 13:24; RO 9:25-27).

Presently, there are not enough correctly dedicated, committed, properly motivated, “contending earnestly” saints pressing for perfection in the earth (JUDE 3; EP4:13c; HE 6:1 kj; MT 5:48), who I can qualify for being My Bride/Overcomers/Brethren/Sons (RE 19:7, 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; RO 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11).

Therefore, in order to fill up the ranks of My Bride/Firstfruits number (*the 144,000*) (RE 19:7; 14:4) at the soon coming fullness of My Feast of Trumpets (LV 23:24), I will have to take out of My Cloud of Witnesses (HE 12:1; 13:22-23; 1:14), those spirits of “Just men made perfect,” (HE 11:40) causing them to descend (JN 3:13) and receive their glorified bodies, whereby I can complete My Bride/Sons number (RE 14:1).

**EPISTLE 218 - 1993**

**FEBRUARY - 12:40 P.M.**

*The following appearance of the Lord was a two-way conversation of my questions and His answers. I was in a corporate prayer with a few saints, practicing the Prayer of Stillness and Listening, when He appeared in my room and began talking to me. After He repeated the first remark three or four times, He told me to go get a tablet because I had assumed that was all He was going to say and I thought I could remember that much without writing it down.*

It is not your soul's confession of the letter of the Word that is learned or spoken which brings faith's results - but it is My rhema Word in your confession that creates My faith's results - even if you are not consciously aware of My rhema Word incarnated within your confession (HE 12:2a; JN 15:7; RO 10:17; LU 8:18; RO 10:8-10). *I asked, "But what about my heart that is so filled with unbelief, I can not seem to get delivered from it?" He said:*

It is I who hardens or softens the heart of whom I will (RO 9:18; JN 12:40; RO 11:25; DE 32:39). It is I who gives power within the heart and mind to believe when I have authored My faith with My rhema Word (1 JN 5:7 kj; COL 2:9; HE 12:2a; PR 4:23; AC 13:48b; RO 11:36 amp; JN 15:5f). *Then I asked, "But how can I succeed in the same way Jesus did when He was on the earth?" (JN 17:18; 4:34; 6:38; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17d; JN 5:19-20, 30; 12:49-50; 8:26, 28de-29, 16; 14:10, 12) (see amplified N.T. in every reference). He said:*

By learning the art-action of focused concentration (2 CO 10:5; IS 26:3; 30:15; 40:31; PS 46:10) upon Me that permits no recesses by distractions, that is perpetually unbroken and is incessantly without interruption, that permits no pauses or omissions, that lays siege upon Me within your inner man with no altercation or counteraction or possibility of failure, by doing the work of abiding in Me, until I alone am Lord over your heart, soul and body (JA 1:22; MK 12:30; HE 4:1-2; 11:13, 39, 12:2a). *So I said, "But I do not seem to have the power or ability to believe with faith!" He said:*

Only come unto Me in My secret place, into My living manifesting presence and My rhema Word with the anointing of the Spirit will teach you all things (MT 11:28; LU 9:23, 26-27 kj/nas; JN 5:39-40; 6:37, 44, 65; PS 91:1; 16:11; JN 14:21 kj/nas, 26; 16:12-15; 1 JN 2:27,20 kj). My rhema Word will create all things and will perform all things, even as I alone can and will do it (RO 11:36; JN 15:5f).

Abide in the Father, in Me, in the Spirit and We will come and make our abode within you - doing as We will when you abide in Us - with nothing of yourself (*soul-life*) admixing its thoughts, feelings, strengths, words and actions to My rhema Word (1 JN 5:7 kj; JN 5:1-5). *I asked, "But Lord, what about all the demands that require my attention?" He replied:*

Abiding perpetually in Me is your only and first priority. Once when this is learned and has become a way of life, then your soul-physical life will perform its legal

demands continuously with My efficiency of power and authority (1 CO 15:57; PH 4:11, 13; 2 CO 2:14; RO 7:24-25a; 8:37).

Then nothing will be impossible for you. Then there will be no needs or wants by you or for you - but I will be your total supply in energy and in results of all provision (MT 17:20). *Again I asked, "But Lord, what about knowing my own heart, even as it is known by you?"* (1 CO 13:10, 12). *He said:*

Only if your soul-life dies to its own self-gratifications and needs (RE 12:11) and if you take the initiative to cause it to become Still (PS 46:10), aggressively inactive and quiet (IS 26:3; 30:15) while being subordinate to Me within your inner man - your spirit (EP 3:16-20), will I make known your heart to you as it is known by Us (GE 2:26ab).

Then, that which is perfect will have become complete within your spirit, heart, soul and body (COL 2:10a; EP 4:13c; MT 5:48; RE 19:7; RO 8:22-23; 29-30; 2 CO 3:18). Do not allow your outer man (*the soul*) to be ruled by your most outer man (*the flesh*), for any self-gratification (RO 8:5-8 amp). Irrevocably heart-demand that your soul becomes quiet, still and submissive to Me in your spirit. Then We will remain sovereign as Father, Word and Spirit - within your heart, soul and body (1 JN 5:7 kj; JN 14:21, 23).

Until your outer man (*soul*) learns the death of being still and quiet before Me within your inner man (*your spirit*) (RE 12:11; PS 46:10; EP 3:16), it will usurp the Holy Spirit in a guise and self-deception (1 CO 3:18), perpetually working progressive death in your physical body (RO 8:11).

I have come that you might possess and manifest My life openly in the world (JN 10:10). Therefore, irrevocably and decisively come to Me in My secret place - your inner man (*your spirit*) - then you will become our life (GE 2:26a). We will change you into our likeness from the death of time's effects, into the infinite timeless life of eternity - being even as We are! (MT 5:48; 1 JN 4:17)

***EPISTLE 219 - 1993***

***MAY 25 - 9:15 P.M.***

*One day while standing in my office, the voice of the Lord Jesus came to me and said:*

You have been faithful, My brother, in all of My demands. I too, will be faithful when the time comes for rewards. Remember, if you are going to reign with Me, you will have to suffer with Me (2 T1 2:12 kj).

It is a true saying that all things that I have caused to happen in your life are for your own good, whereby I might form My own fullness and completeness in your sanctified soul-life.

Rejoice, My son! Again, I say in all things, *rejoice!* For My grace, mercy and love are more than sufficient to keep you in all adversity.



**EPISTLE 220 - 1993**

**FEBRUARY - 12:40 P.M.**

There will be no divisions in doctrine (1 CO 1:10; EP 4:1-6; 1 CO 15:24-28), in order or in government within or among My Brethren (JL 2:1-11; IS 52:8 kj; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11), the Sons (RO 8:19; 9:25-27), who are My Bride (RE 19:7).

All who will not work out their salvation with fear and trembling (PH 2:12f), submitting to only My truth (JN 16:13-15; 1 JN 2:27), My Theocratic Order and Government (IS 9:6-7), will be disqualified from being the recipients of My glory (HAG 2:9; IS 60:1-22; JN 14:12) and to be the executors of My vengeance and wrath of judgments upon the earth (1 PE 4:17; 2 PE 3:10-14; RE 2:26-27; 14:1; OBD 21; IS 34:8; 61:2b; 63:4; JE 46:10; RE 9:14; 16:12; EZK 7:19; ZEP 1:15-18; PS 110:5-6; JOB 21:30; PR 11:4; RE 6:17; IS 26:9ed; JN 17:18; 5:27; MT 8:12; 13:38, 41; 7:21-23; 16:26; 24:30-31).

*In the Prophets there are over three hundred additional Scriptures concerning these things that the Church will have to face with faith or with fear, correctly overcoming in order to be alive at His coming (1CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17).*

**EPISTLE 221 - 1993**

**OCTOBER 23 - [NO TIME]**

*When Darline and I, and the five people (each from a different family) who live in my home had finished praying together, the Holy Spirit brought us to stillness (PS 46:10). The voice of Jesus (JN 10:27) came into my room saying:*

Tell your family and all those who will listen to you, to aggressively prepare their hearts before Me in My secret place (PS 91:1; JN 15:7) between Tabernacles 1993 and Tabernacles 1994, as though this is the last year for you to live on the earth.

**EPISTLE 222 - 1994**

**APRIL 30 - 7:30 P.M.**

You say that you love Me. If that were true, you would be living your lives indescribably different in your attitudes, motives and actions (**PR 16:2 nas**). There are times you love Me easily, other times you seemingly can not. There are times that you love each other easily, other times you could choke each other! Why is this? Because you are not abiding in Me (**JN 15:7**), and satan takes you captive at his own will (**2 TI 2:26**).

It is impossible to love Me or others out of your own strength of soul (**JN 15:5e**). Unless your heart is *quicken*ed by My Spirit (**PR 4:23**), your love for Me or each other, has its origins in the heart from your flesh or soul-life (**RO 8:5-8 amp**). Without My Spirit all your efforts are as nothing (**1 CO 13:1-8 kj/nas/amp**).

In the flesh, you love Me or others with the conditions of expecting back - *selfishly!* Only when I add Myself through the anointing power of My Spirit, can you love the unlovable or unloving. Only then can My Spirit change the need of the one in need, or can the action of loving be *divinely effective* (**JN 13:35; 1 JN 4:20-21; 3:13-14, 18**).

**EPISTLE 223 - 1994**

**MAY 29 - 3:30 A.M.**

*I had finished praying while writing my July newsletter. I just finished requesting the readers of the letter to get their Bibles and read the referenced Scriptures, when Jesus appeared saying:*

Only genuinely hungry believers (**PR 17:7; MT 5:6; 6:33**) who will get their Bibles and read the Scriptures prayerfully and thoughtfully (**PS 1:2-3; JOS 1:5-8**) along with the seed thoughts I give you (**IS 55:8-11**), will be obedient to your request. My leaders have allowed My sheep to become lazy in their spiritual responsibility towards Me (**JN 5:39-40**). They have not taught them *what to do* and *how to do* (**JA 1:22**), the logos Word I have caused My bond slaves to write, or My spoken rhema Word. Therefore, My leaders have sinned in their neglect. My sheep under their charge will suffer great loss on the Day of the Lord (**JE 51:19b-20, 23a kj; ZEC 13:8**), and their blood will be upon their (*the leaders*) hands (**EZK 3:1-21**).

*In the referenced Scriptures (**JE 51:19b-20a**) above, the word "Israel," when written by Jeremiah, was referring to God's people under the Law Age. Now in the close of the Church Age, the word "Israel" refers to the Remnant/Sons of God/Manchild/Overcomers/Bride people (**RO 9:25-27; 8:19; RE 12:5; RE 2:7, 1, 17, 26-27, 3:5, 12, 21; 12:11; 19:7**).*

*The name "Jacob," who is the same man as "Israel" in the Old Testament, is the immature, unperfected believer in the New Testament. Israel will be those remnant believers (**RO 9:25-27; 8:19; RE 13:1, 4**) who will be birthed out of the universal Body of Christ (**RE 12:1a, 2, 5**), and will appear at the end of the Church Age to execute the*

*judgments of God - first to the Church (1 PE 4:17), and then (simultaneously) to the nations (RE 2:26-27; JL 2:2efgh-11; RE 19:11-16; 17:14; ZEP 1:2-3, 6-9, 12-18).*

*Again, as I was writing the July newsletter, I was making some comments about my study manual, "Establishing the Unity of the Faith and the Spirit" which includes the "Twelve Inter-Actions of Faith," Jesus appeared in my room again and said:*

If any or all of My children will humble themselves (JA 4:10; 1 PE 5:6), working out their salvation with fear and trembling (PH 2:12f), by doing (JA 1:22; 2:14, 17, 20, 24) the Twelve Inter-Actions of Faith, then I will be able to bring them to the completion (COL 2:10a) and perfection of Myself (JN 17:18; RO 8:29-30; HE 2: 10-11; MT 5:48).

My leaders must set the example for My sheep. If they do not they will be hindering Me from completing and conforming their self-life into My image (LU 9:23 kj; RO 8:29a; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; COL 2:10a; MT 5:48).

**EPISTLE 224 - 1994**

**JUNE 6 - 5:30 P.M.**

*If you do not have the study manual, "Establishing the Unity of the Faith and the Spirit," see [www.viptraining.net](http://www.viptraining.net). You will need its powerful challenges whereby unity can come in our spirits, hearts, souls and bodies, concerning our doctrines, revelations and eschatologies (EP 4:3; 1 TH 5:23 amp; EP 1:17-20; 2:5b-7) - with His faith substance! (HE 12:2a kj; 11:6, 1; JUDE 3)*

*Neither will God's people (in their relationships) be without soulish conditions and reservations (1 JN 3:18, 10; JN 13:35), unless they apply these Scriptures to their lives.*

*These Twelve Inter-Actions came to me in three different appearances of the Lord. First, He appeared and gave me the first three. Then He appeared a second time, giving me four more. Finally, He appeared the third time, and gave me the final five. The reason why I am asking you to get this manual is because, again, as I began to write Jesus appeared saying:*

If My children will aggressively humble themselves, working out their salvation with fear and trembling (PH 2:12f), by doing (JA 1:22; 2:14, 17, 20, 24) the Twelve Inter-Actions of Faith, then I will be able to bring them into My perfection (JN 17:18; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; MT 5:48). My leaders *must* set the example for My sheep! If they will not do this, they will be *absolutely* hindering Me from completing and perfecting them! (LU 9:23 kj; RO 8:29a; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; COL 2:10a; MT 5:48)

**EPISTLE 225 - 1994**

**JUNE 10 - 2:15 A.M.**

*An appearance of the Lord Jesus in my room, contrasting the consequences between the obedient and the ignorant, innocent, careless, incomplete Christian (COL 2:10a; MT 5:48; EP 4:15). For seven weeks, prior to and including through the 9th of June, the Spirit repeatedly and intuitively spoke to me through the Word of Knowledge saying:*

The birth of God's Manchild people and the marriage supper of the Lamb will take place at the same time (RE 12:5; 19:9).

*At 2:15 a.m., the Lord Jesus awakened me, again repeating what the Spirit had been saying for seven weeks:*

Do you see how dull of hearing the people of the Lord are in understanding and in being obedient to My Word? (LV 23:24-41b) My Spirit has been speaking to you for the last seven weeks, and you have not paid attention! My people do not know that when these days, the fullness of the Feast of Tabernacles is fully come, that the marriage supper of the Lamb will begin with the appearing of My Remnant/Bride/Manchild/Overcoming/Brethren/Sons, who will have their fulfilment and fullness, which is their completion in Me, at that time (RO 9:25-27; 8:19, 29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 19:7; 12:5; 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; 14:1-5; OBD 21; IS 11:1-9; ZEC 3:8-10; 4:1-14; 13:1-2; JN 17:18; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10).

But wait! Understand! Only the obedient, those who have *kept all* of My Word (HE 10:7; JN 17:18; LV 23:24-41b; 8:51-52) will be partakers with Me (2 PE 1:3-4), having all My authority and power in heaven and in the earth to initiate and execute My Theocratic Order and Government - ruling the nations with a rod of iron (ZEC 3:7; 1 JN 4:17d; JN 20:21c; ZEC 3:1-8; RO 11:26-27; ZEP 3:1-20; ZEC 4:1-14; RE 14:1-5; 11:3-13; 2:26-27).

It is important you understand that not all My people will be the administrators of My glory in the execution of My Theocratic Order and Government, which I will bring upon the earth at the appointed time of the coming fullness of the Feast of Tabernacles. Hundreds of thousands will be recipients of My glory (JL 2:32), *but only in a measure*, or in lessor degrees than that which I will give My Brethren (RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RE 21:9de-26; PS 103:7). They will receive lessor degrees of My glory, only because of their shallowness, immaturity, their incompleteness (COL 2:10a; EP 4:15; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11).

It is My Brethren to whom I will make known My glory, and they will *be* My glory (PS 103:7; IS 60:1-22; JN 14:12; 1 JN 4:17d) when I pour out upon all flesh of the former and latter rain together in the first month, which will be at the fullness of the Feast of Tabernacles (LV 23:24-41b; JL 2:23 kj). Only My Bride/Sons /Brethren/Angels (RE 19:7, 9; RO 8:19; 9:25-27; 8:29-30; MT 13:41, 49; 16:27; 24:31) will appear, manifest and be My glory, both on the earth and in the heavenlies! (JN 14:12; ZEC 3:7; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 21-23; JL 2:2defg- 11; RE 2:26-27; 12:5; 14:1-5; OBD 21)

In that day they will be as I AM (RO 8:19-23; 1 JN 4:17d; COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19). As I appeared in the earth three and a half years before the Law Age concluded, which I closed at the Cross at the fullness of the Feast of Passover (JN 19:30), even so, at the birth of My Manchild/Brethren/Bride/Sons (RE 12:1a, 2, 5; RO 9:25-27), they too will appear, manifesting the conclusion of the Church Age (RO 8:19; RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21).

Their appearing will begin the three and a half year Great Tribulation, those Tribulation years just preceding My appearing *with* My saints after Armageddon (RE

**11:3-15; 16:16-17; JN 17:18).** Their appearance, manifestation, death and work will not be *vicarious*, as Mine was (**HE 2:17 kj/nas; COL 1:18**). *Only My appearance, manifestation, work and death was vicarious!* I alone made provision for completed salvation for all who were ordained unto eternal life (**AC 13:48b**). Only because they attained My likeness (**RO 6:5-6; 1 JN 4:17d**), reduplicating My precise fullness (**EP 3:16-19**), will they qualify to be called My Brethren! (**RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11**)

You *must* understand that not all of My people whom I will pour out My Spirit upon, will be recipients or administrators of My Theocratic Governmental Authority and Order (**RE 2:26-27; 12:11**). The recipients will be only those who come into My literal image (**RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18**), the measure and stature of the unity of the faith in My knowledge, and of My perfection (*meditate on that for a while!*) (**EP 4:13**), by the time that the Church Age closes. This begins at the coming fullness of the Feast of Trumpets, Day of Atonement and Feast of Tabernacles (**LV 23:24-41b; ZEC 3:1-8**). It will also be the appearing of the Sons, and My Brethren (**RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11**).

It will be the appearing of the son of perdition and his brethren, as well! (**2 TH 2:3**) Even as Judas Iscariot appeared with Me when I was upon the earth (**MT 10:2a, 4b**), he will appear and manifest with his brethren at the same time My Brethren will appear and manifest with Me (**RO 8:19**). This will be at the closing of the Church Age, which is the beginning of the three and a half year Great Tribulation (**LV 23:24, 27, 34, 39; DA 12:6c-7; RE 13:1-17; 14:1-20; MT 10:21-22; 24:9-51; AM 5:18 kj/nas; MAL 3:2-3; 4:1-6; EZK 9:1-11; RE 16:1-21; 17:1-18; 18:1-24; JE 51:19-24a; ZEC 13:8-9; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:36; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 11:1-2; 12:17; 13:7**).

All the preceding Scriptures contain consequences for My people for not being correctly taught by My leaders, and because of their disobedience, unbelief, disbelief, hardness and blindness of heart and mind (**1 CO 10:5, 11-12; HE 3:12, 17-19; 4:1-2; 11:13, 39**). These are the consequences for not having the literal completeness of Me - that is in Me (**COL 2:10a**).

At the fullness of the Feast of Tabernacles that completeness will become My Brethren's inheritance, *if* they will be obedient and keep My Feast (**LV 23:41b; RE 12:5; IS 66:5, 7-8; ZEC 3:9; 14:9**), and *if* they will employ all My Word (**JA 1:22**), even as I did when I was on the earth (**HE 10:7; JN 5:19efgh-20; 14:12; 5:30 amp; 8:15-16, 26, 29; 17:18**). The purpose of pouring out of My Spirit upon My incompleting ones at the close of the Church Age is to strengthen those who have not come to My measure, stature, fullness and perfection - which is doing the work of *pleasing Me* (**EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; MT 5:48; JN 8:29; 4:34; 5:30 amp; 17:18**).

The pouring out of My Spirit will enable them to maintain their testimony unto the end of their physical lives (**MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; RE 13:7; ZEC 13:8**). Except I shorten those days, there would be no flesh remaining alive! (**MT 24:22; JE 51:19-23; EZK 9:4-7**)

Massive numbers of My leaders, in ignorance, blindness of heart and mind, are not aware that My glory will not be given *equally* to all My people (**PS 103:7**). This is because they have not mixed My Word with faith (**HE 4:1-2; 11:13, 39**) and have not made themselves ready (**RE 19:7, 9**) by working out their salvation in fear and trembling (**PH 2:12f**). They have not been correctly doing the work of abiding in Me (**JN 15:7; RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18**), nor of correctly exercising and practicing with, nor

training and using their spirit senses (HE 5:14; 6:1 kj/nas; RO 8:5-8 amp), nor of correctly striving to enter the narrow gate (LU 13:24; HE 4:11), nor of correctly contending earnestly for the faith that is in Me (JUDE 3; HE 12:2a kj; AC 3:16ac; EP 2:8c). Instead they have presumptuously assumed that their position in Me as being the equivalent to the faith that is in Me, and have failed to do all My commandments (JN 14:21, 23 kj/nas), appropriating all My faith that is in them (HE 12:2a kj; 4:1-2).

After Armageddon (RE 16:16), I will then return *with* My saints (1 TH 3:13) at the following Feast of Passover time (LV 23:14d), the beginning of My one thousand year reign and then the Kingdom of God on earth will have fully begun. This event will take place when the Great Tribulation has come to its conclusion, after the last trumpet sounding has concluded its word and work (RE 10:7-11; 11:15-19; 1 CO 15:52-58; 1 TH 4:15-18), and after Armageddon (RE 16:21).

Not all who are presently alive today will be of those who will be remaining alive. Only one tenth of My people (IS 6:13 kj; RE 12:6, 14-16), approximately six hundred million (RE 12:6, 14-16) will survive the Tribulation and remain alive by the last (7th) trumpet sounding (1 CO 15:52-58; 1 TH 4:15-18; ZEC 13:8-9).

Massive numbers of My leaders have not prepared My people for these orders of events, nor for their perfection (HE 5:14; 6:1 kj). Therefore, the blood of My martyred, murdered and killed ones will be upon their hands!

***EPISTLE 226 - 1994***

***JUNE 10 - 9:45 P.M.***

*One night, as I laid in bed praying, the following vision came upon me. This vision occurred in the year 1970, but I have never felt released of the Lord to record it, until now. Perhaps, the Lord has some special reason for requiring me to wait to share it. Nevertheless, it was a sovereign visitation of the Holy Spirit, bringing with Him a vision of the aeons of ages to come! After the vision ended, the Lord said to me:*

Write the vision and engrave it so plainly upon tablets that everyone who passes may be able to read it easily and quickly. For the vision is for (*now*) the appointed time (HAB 2:2-3a amp).

*So I was given the task of recording for you what I had been shown, through the power and revelation workings of the Holy Spirit. Yet, it was only after years of contemplation and seeking God's presence and Word, that the rhema Word of the Lord came to me.*

*I heard the Spirit repeating to me the before mentioned Scripture, commanding me to write the vision down. I have transcribed the Scriptures that the Holy Spirit gave to validate the vision. The following vision is past, present and future truth. The knowledge of it is not for "babes" - or for those who are soulish (1 CO 2:14) or carnal (1 CO 3:3). It is not for those who are critical, proud, legalistic and judgmental. It is also not for those who are bigoted and biased, or those who do not know how to exercise their spirit senses, discerning between the Spirit of truth and the spirit of error.*

*The vision will mean something only to the spiritual, only to those whom God sovereignly wills to give understanding (HE 5:14 kj/nas; 1 CO 2:14-15 amp; 3:3, 7c). It is strong meat (kj), solid food (nas) and belongs to them that are full age (kj) and mature (nas), even those who by reason of use (kj), who because of practice (nas) have their senses exercised (kj) and trained (nas) to discern both good and evil.*

*The natural man does not accept or receive into his heart the teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God. They are meaningless nonsense to him. He is incapable of knowing them and is unable to recognize, understand or become better acquainted with them. They are spirit discerned and appreciated.*

*However, the spiritual man tries all things. He examines, investigates, questions and discerns all things. Yet he himself is to be put on trial and judged by no one. He can read the meaning of everything, but no one can properly discern or appraise him. Only God can do this:*

For are you not carnal, for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are you not carnal and walk as mere (*nas*) men? But it is God that gives the increase.

*It took many years for me to come to the place that I could even partially understand the vision. Understanding has progressively increased in minute portions - here a little, there a little - over the twenty four years since the vision occurred. I am still not sure why the Lord even caught me up into this vision. It's revelation concerns the incalculable, unending, inexhaustible, eternal uncreated existence. Its span reaches to infinity backwards from Genesis 1:1, to infinity forward from Genesis 1:1. It includes His uncreated existence before spirit beings, the heavens and the earth were made, and what has been since the creation of all things. Between Genesis 1:1 and 1:3, there is a time span unexplained in the Bible.*

*Genesis 1:2-3 (kj) says: "And the earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of the deep; and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. Then God spoke, 'Let there be light,' and there was light."*

*Ecclesiastics 1:9ab-10; 3:15 (kj) say: "The thing that has been, it is that which shall be ... (in the future); so there is nothing new under the sun. Is there anything of which one might say, 'See this, it is new?' Already it has existed for ages (past), which were before us. That which has been (in the past), is now; and that which is to be (in the future), has already been (in the past)."*

*1 Corinthians 2:9-11, 13 say: "But just as it is written, 'things which eye has not seen and ear has not heard, and which have not entered the heart of man, all that God has prepared for those that love Him.' For to us God reveals them through the Spirit; for the Spirit searches all things, even the depths of God. For who among men knows the thoughts of man except the spirit of man, which is in him? Even so the thoughts of God no one knows except the Spirit of God (which is in Him) which things we also speak, not in words taught in human wisdom, but in those taught by the Spirit, combining spiritual thoughts with spiritual words."*

*2 Corinthians 12:1b-2, 4 (nas) say: “I will go on to visions and revelations of the Lord. I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago - whether in the body I do not know, or out of the body I do not know, God knows - such a man was caught up to the third heaven, caught up into Paradise, and he heard inexpressible words, which a man is not permitted to speak.” (Because the vocabulary was not any language of men or angels.)*

*Jeremiah 33:3 says: “Call (the English word “call” in Hebrew is ‘kaw-raw’ meaning; “to accost and encounter demandingly”) unto Me, and I will answer you, and I will tell you great and mighty things, which you do not know.”*

*We do not know how long the time was between Genesis 1:2 and 1:1 It is very likely that it could have covered billions and billions of years. I took notes during the vision, since everything made perfect sense to me then, while in the spirit. However, when looking at those notes now, they only make partial sense. No one can comprehend this vision with a refined intellect. The Holy Spirit will have to make it a revelation to your heart. I suspect that this vision is only for a very elect few, but I am not spiritual enough to know who these very elect few are. Its taken years to understand the vision, and still I suspect that I do not fully understand it as God intends it to be understood - even now.*

*Let me say it again. You will not understand this vision with your reasoning logic or intellect, which is of the soul’s mental faculties. With my finite mind and limited vocabulary, I have made a feeble attempt to obey the Spirit and put into words what I both saw and heard. It is the Lord’s intention to reveal to you some of His plans for His creation and creatures, throughout the aeons of the eternities. Please, do not jeopardise your salvation by being critical of the vision. It has taken twenty four years to begin to partially understand its spiritual depths.*

*Psalms 105:14-15 says: “He suffered no man to do them wrong: Yea, He reproveth kings for their sakes; saying, ‘Touch not My anointed, and do My prophets no harm.’”*

*Ephesians 4:15, 11-13, 3:16-19 (nas); Hebrews 5:12-14 (kj/nas); 1 Corinthians 13:9-13 (nas); 2:15 (amp); Romans 8:29a and 2 Corinthians 3:18 (nas) say: “But speaking the truth in love, we are to grow up in ALL ASPECTS into Him (as He was on the earth (1 JN 4:17d) and now is in the heavens), Who is the (our) Head, even Christ. For this reason He gave some apostles, some prophets, some evangelists and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints, for the work of (the spirits) service, for the building up of the Body of Christ; till we all come to the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a mature (nas), perfect (kj) man, unto the measure of stature which belongs to the fullness of Christ. That He would grant you according to the riches of His glory, to be strengthened with power through His Spirit in the inner man; so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith, and that you being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is His breadth, height, length and depth, to know the love of Christ which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God. For though by this time you ought to be teachers, you have need again for someone to teach you the elementary principles of the oracles of God, and you have come to need milk and not solid food. For everyone who partakes only of milk is not accustomed to the word of righteousness, for he is a babe. But solid food (nas), strong meat (kj), is for the*



mature (*nas*), of full age (*kj*), who because of practice have their senses trained (*nas*), exercised (*kj*), to discern between both good and evil. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part; but when the perfect comes, the partial will be done away with. When I was a child I used to speak as a child, reason as a child; when I became a man, I did away with childish things. For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I shall know fully just as I also have been fully known. But now abides faith, hope and love, these three, but the greatest of these is love. For whom He foreknew He predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son. While beholding Him, we are changed into His image from glory to glory by the power workings of the Holy Spirit.”

### THE VISION

*When the vision occurred (10th July, 1970), I had been saved about ten and a half years. I was in the evangelistic ministry for three and a half years, and the pastoral ministry for seven. My family and I had just moved to San Diego, California, a few days previously.*

*My wife and I went shopping that day, and she went to bed just shortly after we got home. I thought I would just wait on the Lord for a few minutes and then go to bed, as well. After reading and praying for about forty-five minutes, I crawled into bed. It was my habit to pray myself to sleep. This time though, something very strange and wonderful happened. It was 10:00 p.m. and I had no more lain my head down on the pillow and I was caught up into the vision.,*

*Although I did not see God Himself, I was standing in infinite time, in the glory of God. Upon my head was a huge hour glass, with the bottom half fitting over my head like a hat. In the top half was crystal clear sand-like particles, filtering down into the bottom half of the hour glass, falling around my head. The crystals disappeared into my head as they fell.*

*Then I heard myself speaking to every tongue, tribe and people on the face of the earth with perfect communication and understanding. The vision changed, while the crystal clear particles continued to flow down toward the bottom of the glass. Now I went into another realm and spoke to all the orders, ranks and myriads of heavenly angels, each having their own language according to their order or rank. These were languages not spoken on earth.*

*1 Corinthians 13:1a; Hebrews 12:22-23; Zechariah 3:7 say: “If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels and do not have love, I have become a noisy gong or clanging symbol. But you have come to Mount Zion and the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels in festal assembly, to the general assembly and to the Church of the first-born who are enrolled in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, ‘if you will walk in My ways, and if you will keep My charge, then you shall also judge My house and also shall keep My courts, and I will give you places among these (*the cloud of witnesses*), that stand by.’”*

*Again the vision changed. Now I went into a third realm, into the ages and aeons yet to come. This is where I lose the capacity to give understanding to the vision, with my*

*limited vocabulary, but I will try to describe it this way: I went into a realm with God Himself, into omniscient stillness and knowing. Now lest some misunderstand, I do not believe that I became or can become God! Yet, God revealed Himself - through and through, all in all - in me during this part of the vision.*

*Psalms 46:10 (kj); John 14:23; 1Corinthians 15:24-28 say: "Be still and know that I am God. Jesus answered and said unto him, 'if anyone loves Me, he will keep My Word; and My Father will love him, and We will come unto Him and make our abode with Him.' Then comes the end, when He delivers up the Kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power. For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that will be abolished is death. For He has put all things in subjection under His feet. But when He says, 'All things are put in subjection,' it is evident that He is excepted who put all things in subjection to Him. And when all things are subjected to Him, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the one who subjected all things to Him, that God may be all in all."*

*We (God and I) were communicating together, but in a way and a form of knowing that is not known on earth, nor among the heavenly hosts of angels. This continued until about 5 a.m., a total of seven hours. Just before the anointing began to wain, I heard a clear voice saying:*

**“THE VISION IS YET FOR THE APPOINTED ROUNDS OF THE  
ETERNAL CYCLES AND MAGNITUDES OF YOUR GOD.”**

*Immediately I was out of the Spirit. This was the end of the vision. After the vision ended on that Saturday morning, I just laid there in bed thinking. Suddenly, I realized I was filled with an awesome, invigorated energy that I had never known before! I realised that I did not need any sleep at all - even after being up all night with the Lord! As I continued to lie there mulling on the vision for several more hours, I wondered just what it meant and why it was given.*

*It has been twenty four years since this experience. Only recently have I had the liberty in the Spirit to write the vision down. I do not know why He waited so long to let me record it, nor do I know why He gave it to me at all. But I am just His servant, so I must do what He wants, when He wants it.*

### **PROPHETIC INTERPRETATION OF THE VISION**

The hour glass represents eternal and ethereal heavenly time, incarnated within completed, Inchristed man - translated into tangible, physical earthly time. The crystal clear particles in the hour glass represent the omniscient, unfathomable, unsearchable, mysterious wisdom and knowledge of God. His ways, methods and paths are incomprehensible to the natural man. We just do not have the ability to mentally or naturally assimilate anything of the deep things of God.

Speaking in all the earthly languages of every tongue, tribe and people; and all angelic languages of every order and rank, including a language known only to God in Christ Jesus, speaks of His omniscience incarnated and sealed on the foreheads of His coming completed Remnant/Brethren/Sons/Manchild/Deliverers/Priests/Perfect Bride

people (*the “Very Elect” in preference to the elect*) in Christ Jesus. (MT 24:22c, 24ef kj)

*Matthew 24:22c, 24f say: “But for the elect’s sake those days shall be shortened .... if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.”*

*Colossians 2:9-10a; John 17:18; 1 John 4:17; Romans 11:33, 36 (amp); 1 Corinthians 2:14-15 (amp); 15:24-28 say: “For in Him all the fullness of Deity (*the Godhead*) dwells in bodily form. And you are complete in Him. Father, as You sent Me into the world, I have also sent them into the world. Oh, the depths of the riches and wisdom and knowledge of God! How unfathomable, inscrutable, unsearchable are His judgments and decisions. How untraceable, mysterious and undiscoverable are His ways, methods, and His paths. For from Him and through Him and to Him are all things. For all things originate with Him and come from Him; all things live through Him, and all things centre in and tend to consummate and to end in Him. To Him be the glory forever! Amen! But the natural, non-spiritual man does not accept, welcome or admit into his heart the gifts, teachings and revelations of the Spirit of God, for they are folly, meaningless nonsense unto him. He is incapable of knowing the Spirit of them, or of progressively recognising, understanding and becoming better acquainted with them, because they are spiritually discerned, apprehended, distinguished and appreciated (*by the intuition of spirit, not by logic or rationale of the mind*). But the spiritual man tries all things. He examines, investigates, inquires into, questions, and discerns all things, yet is himself to be put on trial and judged by no one. He can read the meaning to everything, but no one can properly discern or appraise or get an insight into him. THEN COMES THE END! When He delivers up the Kingdom to the God and Father, when He has abolished all rule and all authority and power. For He must reign until He has put all enemies under His feet. The last enemy that will be abolished is death. For He must put all things in subjection under His feet. But when He says, ‘All things are put in subjection,’ it is evident that he is excepted, then the Son Himself also will be subjected to the one who subjected all things to Him, that God may be all in all.”*

These Sons/Bride people will know what is couched (*stored*) in the mind of God, in the eternal anti-type of nature itself. Let me explain by using an earthly analogy. In an algebraic equation, you have the medium point of zero; to the left is minus; to the right is plus. Now, the median point of the eternal anti-type of nature spiritually, is Genesis 1:1. These Sons/Bride people in Christ will have the mind of the Lamb, and of the Father sealed in their forehead, knowing God’s plans and purposes through the aeons of the ages, backward from Genesis 1:1 into infinity, and the aeons of the ages, forward from Genesis 1:1 into infinity.

*Revelation 14:1 says: “And I looked, and behold, the Lamb was standing on Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000, having His Name and the Name of His Father sealed in their foreheads.”*

From Genesis 1:1 backward through the aeons of the ages, is the anti-type of nature, and from Genesis 1:1 forward, through the aeons of the ages, is the ante-type of nature. Mind boggling, isn’t it? Remember what Jesus said:

“But the Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My Name, He will teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, all things that I said to you. I have many more things to say unto you, but you can not bear (*receive*) them now. But when He, the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all Truth. He will disclose to you what is to come. He shall glorify Me; for He shall take of Mine, and shall disclose it to you. We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge makes arrogant, but love edifies. If anyone thinks that he knows anything, he has not yet known as he ought to know.” (JN 14:26 nas; 16:12-13abcdh, 14 nas; 1CO 8:1b-2 nas)

“Just also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given him, wrote you, as also in all of his letters, speaking in them of these things, in which some things are hard to understand, which the untaught and the unstable distort, as they do the rest of the Scriptures, to their own destruction.” (2 PE 3:15bc-16 nas)

“Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to His abundant mercy has begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fades not away, even the salvation of your souls.” (1 PE 1:3-4)

“As He says also in Hosea, ‘I will call those who were not My people, My people. And her who was not My beloved, My beloved. And it shall be that in the place where it is said to them you are not My people, they shall be called the Sons of God.’ And Isaiah cries out concerning Israel (*the perfect Church*), though the sons of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the Remnant that will be saved.” (LU 13:24)

“Strive to enter in at the straight gate (*kj*) narrow door (*nas*), for many, I tell you, will seek to enter in, and will not be able to. For whom He foreknew He also predestined to become conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first born of many brethren. But we all with unveiled face, while beholding Him as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are being transformed (*transfigured*) into the same image from glory to glory by the power workings of the Lord, the Holy Spirit. For the anxious longing of the creation waits eagerly for the revealing (*nas*), manifestation (*kj*) of the Sons of God. But we do see Him who was made for a little while lower than the angels, namely Jesus, because of the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that by the grace of God He might taste death for everyone. For it was fitting for Him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many Sons to glory, to perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings. For both He who sanctifies and those who are sanctified are all from one Father; for which reason He is not ashamed to call them (**co-equal RO 9:17**) brethren.

“And she gave birth to a son (*Greek, hwee’-os*), **a man child** (*not a baby child, but a man, male child*), who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child (*completed sons*) was caught up to God and to His throne. And I looked, and behold, the Lamb was standing on Mount Zion, and with Him were 144,000, having His Name and the Name of His Father sealed within their foreheads. And saviours (*kj*), deliverers (*nas*), will ascend Mount Zion to judge the mountain of Esau (*kingdom of all flesh*), and the Kingdom will be the Lord’s. And He has made us to be a Kingdom of priests (*after the order of Melchizedek*), to His God and Father; to Him be the glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen!”

“Come up here, I shall show you the Bride, the wife of the Lamb. And He carried me away in the Spirit (*the Holy Spirit within John’s spirit*) to a great and high mountain, and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem (*completed Christians*), coming down out of heaven from God (*not coming down out of the physical heavens from God, but God coming down with the unlimited life of Himself, raising up His brethren to His higher unlimited, infinite form of life, while they are alive right on the face of the earth*), having the glory of God. Her brilliance was like a very costly stone, a stone of crystal pure jasper. And I saw the Holy City, the New Jerusalem (*perfect Body of Christ, His Bride/Sons people*), coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband.”

“And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, ‘Behold the tabernacling of God is within and among man, and He shall dwell within and among them, and they shall be His peoples, and God shall be within them.’” (RO 9:25-27 nas; 8:29-30; 2C0 3:18 nas; RO 19 nas; BE 2:9-11 nas; RE 12:5 nas; 14:1 nas; OBD 21 kjlnas; RE 1:6 nas; 21:911, 2-3 nas; 19:7-9 nas)

### UNDERSTANDING ON THE CHRONOLOGICAL TERMS “ROUNDS, CYCLES AND MAGNITUDES”

*Now if you understand biblical numerology, the number 7 stands for spiritual perfection. It is beneficial for you to get the study manual, “Angels.” For further enlightenment in the referenced context of Scriptures, you need to have the study manual, “Made Like unto the Son of God.” The subject matter in this study manual came from a sovereign visitation of the Holy Spirit in March 1990. He instructed me on the subject matter titled, “The Son of Man I created, the Son of God I Formed.”*

*Ephesians 1:17-23; 2:5b-6 say: “I do not cease in giving thanks for you, while making mention of you in my prayers; that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the God of glory, may give you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation workings in the knowledge of Him. I pray that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened, so that you may know what is the hope of His calling (*of bringing many sons to glory*), so that you may know what the riches of the glory of His inheritance is in the saints, to know the love of God which surpasses knowledge, that you may be filled up to all the fullness of God, that you may know what is the surpassing greatness of His power (*Greek: doo-nam’-is meaning; “dominating might, divinely incarnated creative force to liberate; to recreate by divine action”*) towards us who believe. These are in accordance with the working (*Greek: ener’-gen meaning; “strong effectual efficiency in operation”*) of the strength (*Greek: kray-tos meaning; “manifested, vigorous power in perfection”*) of His might (*Greek is’-khoos meaning; “vigorous ability, direct forcefulness, demonstrated divine strength”*), which He brought about in Christ when He raised Him from the dead, and seated Him at His right hand in heavenly places, far above all rule, authority, power and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but in the ages that are to come. And He put all things in subjection under His feet, and gave Him as head over all things to the Church, which is His Body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. But God made us alive together in Christ.. and raised us together with Him, and seated us with Him in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.” (Take careful note of the four powers, doo-nam’-is, ener’-gen, kray-tos and is’-khoos, that the Father wrought in Christ Jesus by the Holy Spirit when He*

*raised Him from the dead, giving Him immortal life on the earth. Paul, by the Spirit, is praying that God may give you these powers spirit, soul and body while alive, by His Spirit of wisdom and revelation workings. Oh, the magnitude of our unacknowledged doubt).*

### THE CYCLES OF GOD'S TIME

Determined by the Greek word "gematria" which means; "the way God measures His Word in lunar time, numerically."

1. One prophetic generation: 40 years.
2. One prophetic day: 1,000 years.
3. One prophetic week: 7,000 years.
4. One prophetic jubilee: 50,000 years.
5. One prophetic round:  $7 \times 50,000$  years = 350,000 years.
6. One prophetic cycle:  $7 \times 7 \times 350,000$  years = 17,150,000 years.
7. One prophetic magnitude:  $7 \times 7 \times 17,150,000$  years = 840,350,000 years.
8. One prophetic great week:  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 49,000$  years = 16,807,000 years.
9. One prophetic great jubilee:  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 50,000$  years = 17,150,000 years.
10. One prophetic great round:  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 350,000$  years = 120,050,000 years.
11. One prophetic great cycle:  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 2,450,000$  years = 840,350,000 years.
12. One prophetic great magnitude:  $7 \times 7 \times 7 \times 17,150,000$  years = 5,882,450,000 years.

And we have not even begun to talk about eternity yet! Presently, we are only 6,000 years into this present prophetic week of a 7,000 year time span of God's plan for man. We do not even know what round, cycle or magnitude that this week of 7,000 years is in. Neither do we know what great jubilee, great round, great cycle or great magnitude we are in. And we think we know something about the Scriptures and God?

*1 Corinthians 8:1b-2 (nas); John 16:12-13abcdef, 14b (nas) say: "We know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge makes arrogant, but love edifies. If anyone supposes that he knows anything, he has not yet known as he ought to know. I have many things to say to you, but you can not bear (receive) them now. But when He, the Spirit of truth comes, He will guide you into all truth; for He will not speak from His own initiative." (self-life, soul-life)*

*John 5:30 (amp) says: "I am able to do nothing (that originates) from Myself (self-life or soul-life. My self-life can not act) independently, of My own accord from God (for on its own accord] - but (it can) only (act) as I am taught by God and as I get His orders. Even as I hear, (God) I judge. I decide (as God bids me) as I am bidden to decide. As (God's) the voice comes to Me, so I give a (His) decision and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek or consult My own will (I have not consulted with My self-life's/soul-life's intellect, reason, logic, rationale, will or memories). I have no desire to do what is pleasing to Myself (self-life/soul-life), My own aim, My own purpose, but only the will and pleasure of the Father Who sent Me."*

*John 17:18 says: "Just as You (Father) have sent Me into the world, so have I sent them (His believers) into the world."*

*Luke 9:23 (amp) says: "And He said to all, 'if any person wills to come after Me, let him deny, disown, forget, lose sight of his self (self-life/soul-life) and take up his cross daily and follow Me, cleave steadfastly to Me, conform wholly to My example in living, and if need be, in dying also."*

*John 16:13, 14 says: "... but He will tell whatever He hears ... because He will take of, receive, draw upon, what is Mine and will reveal, declare, disclose it unto you."*

Now, these prophetic generations, days, weeks, jubilees, rounds, cycles and magnitudes have existed since before Genesis 1:1, backward to infinity, and will continue to repeat from Genesis 1:1 through Revelation 22:21, and further, even throughout the aeons of the ages, of the eternities of our God, into infinity, that is yet to come!

### **BEING COMMITTED TO RIGHTLY HANDLE THE WORD AND MANIFESTING GIFTS**

It has been my teaching, habit and discipline to never prophesy to anyone privately (*kitchen prophecy*), over the phone or in a letter (*I am not prophesying in this epistle, but merely relating to you a vision I was caught up into, which needs to be judged by those who are qualified and know how to do it biblically*). (**Read 1 CO 2:15 amp; HE 5:14 kj/nas**)

*1 Corinthians 14:29 (nas); 2Corinthians 13:1b (nas); John 17:18 (nas); 5:30 (amp); 7:24 (nas); 8:15-16, 26, 28ef-29 (nas) say: "Let the prophets speak two or three, but let the others (proven, seasoned prophets) judge. By the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every rhema Word (something spoken from God) be established. As You have sent Me into the world, I also have sent them (His seasoned, proven disciples) into the world. I am unable to do anything from the origins of Myself (self-life/soul). I am not permitted to act independently from the Father or upon my own accord. But only as I am taught by God, and as I get His orders. Even as I hear the Father, I judge. I decide as the Father bids Me to decide. As the Father's voice comes to Me, I give His decision, and My judgment is righteous and just because I have not consulted My own will, intellect, emotions or memories (soul-life/self-life). I have no desire to do what is pleasing to My self-life. My purpose only, is to do the will and pleasure of the Father who sent Me. Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment (intuitively, in union with the Holy Spirit revelation*

*giftings*). You people judge according to the flesh; I am not judging anyone. But even if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone in it, but I and the Father who sent Me. I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you, but the Father who sent Me is true, and the things which I heard from the Father, these things I speak. I do nothing from My own initiative (*self-life/soul-life origins*), but I speak the things as the Father has taught Me. And the Father who sent Me is with Me; He has not left Me alone, for I always do the things that are pleasing unto Him.”

I always ask God for two or three witnesses of confirmation in anything He reveals to me that is without human collusion, solicitation, auto-suggestion or intimation, particularly when making major changes in my life. In 1985, I received (*without my solicitation*) the first confirmation of insight on this vision, from a 94 year old lady (*whom I believe is now gone home with the Lord*) from Portland, Oregon.

The second confirmation came in February, 1994 in a book titled, “*Embraced by the Light*,” written by Betty J. Eadie. In her book she describes how she died, entered into paradise and was given a message to share with people on earth - then returned back to life again to write the message. The book was number ten on the best seller list. It can be purchased in secular book stores.

All visions, dreams and prophecies should be judged (1 CO 14:29) but only with attending Spirit filled, seasoned, proven (*prophets*) saints present. Why? Because of the danger of personal manipulation, biased view points and admixing one’s own words to the prophecies. For this reason, I require the Scriptures to be the absolute guideline in prophesying. In personal discipline, I required other prophets to be present when I prophesy, including those who are my spiritual sons and daughters, to initiate the same discipline when they prophesy.

Only when you understand the operations of prophesying (*see the study manual “Prophetic Utterance” and the book “Prophets and Personal Prophecy” by Bill Hammond*) will this statement make sense. I am the only one that I know of, in thirty years of ministry, that teaches governmental judging and safety principles in operating or manifesting the three utterance, three revelation and three power gifts of the Holy Spirit. There may be others teaching this, but they are unknown to me, at this time.

Over the years I have heard of multitudes of things said and done in the guise of God - that was not God. In self-deception, their prophetic words were counterfeited as God. Many times, much harm was done and is continuing to be done, because of the lack of biblical governmental safety principles, which have been continuously violated, not set in place within individual hearts, nor in the local churches.

### **BIBLICAL TESTIMONY OF OUR SPIRITS BEING PRE-CREATED BEFORE GENESIS 1:1**

The Godhead has always existed, being UNCREATED GOD. They never had any beginning. But the Angel of the Lord (*the pre-incarnate Jesus*) had a created beginning, and was created at the same time that all spirit beings (*angels*) were created (*see the study manual “Made Like Unto the Son of God”*). I know that is a heavy statement, but wait! Keep reading and you will understand this mystery.



The “uncreated” Word of God incarnated the created spirit being known as the “Angel of the Lord” when God made Him. There were two separate beings. The “without beginning” being, who was uncreated God, and the “created spirit being” (*who had a beginning*), who was the Angel of the Lord. They infused, saturated, co-mingled and blended together as One. The uncreated Word of God had no beginning. The created spirit of the Angel of the Lord had His beginning before Genesis 1:1 (see **HE 2:17 kj**), at the same time that all other spirit beings (*angels*) were created. Then in earthly time, after the fall of the Adam, and after the full gestation period of Jesus’ physical body in the womb, the “Word” incarnate within the created spirit of the Angel of the Lord, descended (**JN 3:13**), and incarnated (*not re-incarnated*) the gestated physical body of Jesus at His physical birth (**JN 1:14**).

*1 John 5:7; John 1:1-3; Hebrews 2:17a (kj/nas); John 3:13 say: “For there are three that bear record in heaven (the state of omni-spirit). The Father, the Word and the Holy Spirit. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same Word was in the beginning with God. All things were made by the Word; and without the Word was not anything made that was made. Wherefore it behoved (kj), had (nas), to be made in all things like unto His brethren. And no man has ascended up to heaven (state of omni-spirit), but He (the incarnate Angel of the Lord) that came down from heaven, even the Son of man (now the pre-created, pre-incarnate spirit of the Angel of the Lord), even the Son of Man which is in heaven, (now known as Jesus), the Son of Man.”*

*Ephesians 1:3-4, 11 (nas); 2:5b-6 say: “Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in Christ, just as He chose in Him (and “with” Him) before the foundations of the world (not a figment of His imagination, but a pre-spirit being, in Him, with Him, before the foundations of the world) Also we have obtained an inheritance, having been predestined according to His purpose Who works all things after the counsel of His own will.”*

*1 Peter 1:2a, Jeremiah 1:5a; Romans 8:19a; Proverbs 8:22-31 (kj) say: “According to the foreknowledge of the Father, before I formed you in the womb I knew you. For whom He foreknew, He predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son. The Lord possessed me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning before ever the earth was. When there were no depths I was brought forth. When there were no fountains abounding with water I was brought forth. Before the mountains were settled, and before the hills I was brought forth. While as yet He had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust (*first partitcle*) of the world (*I was brought forth*). When He prepared the heavens I was there. When He set a compass upon the face of the depth (*I was there*). When He established the clouds above (*I was there*). When He strengthened the fountains of the deep (*I was there*). When He gave to the sea His decree, that the waters should not pass His commandment (*I was there*). When He appointed the foundations of the earth (*I was there*). Then I was by Him (*the Angel of the Lord*), as one brought up with Him (*the Angel of the Lord*). And I was daily His (*the Angel of the Lord’s*) delight, rejoicing always before Him (*the Angel of the Lord*); rejoicing in*

the habitable part of His earth; and My delight was with the sons of men (AC 13:48b). And as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed.”

The following Overcomers/Sons of God/Bride people in Christ must appear on the earth at the close of the Church Age, but before the Great Tribulation time period begins. These will be the Father’s children (RO 8:17abc) who have attained the prize and high calling of God in Christ Jesus (PH 3:14) and who have attained the Father’s perfection (MT 5:48).

*Revelation 2:7cd (nas), 17cd (kj); 3:21; Romans 8:19; Revelation 19:7; Philippians 3:14 (nas); Matthew 5:48 (nas) say: “To him that overcomes I will grant to eat of the Tree of Life, which is in the Paradise of God. To him who overcomes, I will give to eat of the hidden manna. To him that overcomes, I will grant to sit down with Me in My throne, even as I overcame and set down with the Father in His throne. For the anxious longing for the creation waits eagerly for the revealing (nas), manifesting (kj) of the Sons of God. Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, for the marriage of the lamb has come and His Bride has made Herself ready. I press towards the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. Therefore you are to be perfect, even as your heavenly Father is perfect.”*

*Romans 8:29-30 (nas) says: “For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the first born among many brethren, and whom He predestined, these He also called; and whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified.”*

*Acts 13:48b (nas) says: “And as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed.”*

*Hebrews 2:9-11 (nas) say: “But we see Jesus, Who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that He by the grace of God, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many Sons to glory, to perfect the author of their salvation through sufferings.”*

The English word “angels” (HE 2:9) above, is taken from the Old Testament Scripture of Psalms 8:5 (kj). Here the English word “angels” in Hebrew is ‘Elohiym; El-o-heem’ meaning; “especially in the plural, the supreme Godhead of gods.” The word “gods” in Psalms 82:6ab is the same word as for “God” in Psalms 8:5.

*Psalms 82:6 says: “I have said, ‘You are gods; and all of you are children of the Most High God.’”*

*Philippians 2:6-7 (nas) says: “Who, although He existed in the form of God (Elohiym), He did not regard equality with God (Elohiym) as a thing to be grasped (retained), but emptied (divested, unclothed) Himself (of Deity’s omni-life and powers) taking the form of a bond Servant, being made in the likeness of men. He humbled Himself by becoming obedient to the point of death, even death on the Cross.”*

There is much in the Scriptures, if You have trained, seasoned eyes and heart to perceive it, about Pre-Adamic races of men. Archaeology and science confirm (2 CO

**13:1b)** this testimony. Recently, archaeologists have uncovered (*discovered*) entire and complete human skeletons which are 3.8, 1.8 and 1.6, million years old. The belief by the Church that the Adam that we know of in Scriptures is the only “Adam” or the only man of the Adamic race who is of this 7,000 year period (*round*) for mankind upon the earth is infantile and ludicrous. Nevertheless, you need not concern yourself about other rounds, cycles or magnitudes. Your responsibility to God is to fulfil what is written concerning you in this round, even as Jesus did when he was upon the earth, and is now continuing to fulfil what is written concerning Him in paradise.

*2 Corinthians 13:1b, Hebrews 10:7; John 17:18; 1 John 4:17d* say: “Every Word (*rhema*) is to be confirmed by the testimony of two to three witnesses. Then said I, ‘Lo I come (*for in the volume of the book it is written of Me*) to do Your Will oh, God. As You (*Father*) have sent Me (*Jesus*) into the world (*earth*), even so have I sent them into the world (*earth*). As He is, so are we in this world. “

These soon appearing Sons of God, Bride of Christ Christians, are those who have overcome while alive upon the earth, those who have become literally perfect, like Jesus and the Heavenly Father presently are, even as Jesus overcame while alive on the earth.

*Matthew 5:48; 1 John 4:17* say: “You therefore, are to become perfect even as your Heavenly Father in heaven is perfect. By this, love is perfected with us, that we may have confidence in the day of judgment; because as He is, so also are we in this world.”

Now I am satisfied that I have obeyed God. It has taken over fifty-plus hours to write this vision down, and it’s corresponding thoughts. It will only be understood by those whom He has given ears to bear and a heart to understand with, what His Spirit is saying. I have prayed and sought God again and again, for the Holy Spirit to refine it more and more, and I have rewritten it over and over again, until my inner-man has the peace of God that passes all understanding.

To Him be the glory forever and forever in Christ Jesus our Lord! Amen!

***EPISTLE 227 - 1994***

***JUNE 20 - 11:53 P.M.***

*I was lying in bed. It was almost midnight - time for me to turn out the light. Immediately, I was caught up in a vision.*

*I saw a very large, naked woman, who I estimate weighed somewhere around 400, maybe 500 pounds. I was behind her and she was turned at about a 45 degree angle to my left. I could see that she was pregnant, being large with child, but not at the point of travail or labour. She had a toddler with her who looked to be about 12 to 15 months old and not at all sure-footed yet, walking and dangling about her left leg. This was the end of the vision.*

*I told the Lord that I needed a vision like this about as much as I needed another hole in my head! The Spirit gave the interpretation:*

This large woman represents My Church, the Universal Body of Christ (RE 12:1ab). She is presently pregnant with the Manchild, but not yet having the labour pains to deliver (RE 12:2, 5). The toddler holding on to her leg represents the flesh, meaning the spiritual state of My Church is basically fleshly. The toddler, yet unsteady in its ability to walk, represents the spiritual state of My Church, the Universal Body of Christ, who has never grown out of their infancy - into the full measure and stature of the Son, Jesus Christ (EP 4:15, 13).

In spite of this, there will be a *Remnant* (RO 9:25-27), an exclusive *Firstfruits* (RE 14:1, 4), who will arrive at His measure and stature (EP 4:15, 13), perfect - even as the Heavenly Father is Perfect (MT 5:48).

**EPISTLE 228 - 1994**

**JULY 4 - 1:15 A.M.**

As I appeared unto you in the past (*April 25, 1982, 5:30 p.m.*), I have come to repeat similar things - and more.

All the problems that exist in the earth today; internationally, nationally for America, industrially, socially, domestically, environmentally, in the sky above, on the earth and beneath the earth - are due to the slothfulness of My people (PR 19:15; 27:7 kj) who have not risen to their *sovereignly given rights in Me* (2 PE 1:3-4). "Rights" that were vicariously given on the Cross (JN 19:30).

They have not taken *the initiative in faith* to correctly ascend into the heavenlies (EP 2:5b-6; 1:17-20), to My very throne and presence (RE 3:21; PS 16:7-11; 91:1-16), to take their place with Me rule the nations with a rod of iron (RE 2:26-27; 12:5; 19:15; PS 2:1-9; 149:1-9). Yes, ruling all things on the earth and in the heavenlies, even all spiritual realms - the visible and invisible (ZEC 3:7-8; 6:12; RE 12:5; IS 11:1-5; RE 4:1; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6) - that which is beneath, upon and above the earth!

"Israel" was My people of the Law Age. They became cold, indifferent and careless in their relationship to Me. I allowed the nations who were My enemies to become their oppressors and conquerors, so I could raise up saviours and deliverers like Moses and Joshua. But, I raised them up only when Israel cried out to Me in their oppression (EX 1:7-22; 2:23-25; 3:7-10).

Now I have prepared for the coming of My Manchild to deliver them again (RE 12:5; OBD 21 kj/nas; RE 14:1-5). Soon, they shall appear in all My authority and power, ruling the heavenlies and the earth - *doing the greater works!* (JN 14:12) As it has been, it shall be again (ECC 1:9; 3:15; RE 12:lab-2, 5; 14:1, 4; OBD 21 kj/nas).

Shortly, it will begin again, because My people have used My provision of blessings to gratify their souls and flesh. They have abused and misused My prosperity to the tainting of their own souls (2 PE 3:10-14, 17; 2:1-3, 10, 12:5, 17-22; JUDE 5, 7-8, 10-13, 16, 19).

Therefore, I shall release satan and his hoards, the princes of the power of the air (EP 2:2bc; 16:13-14; 13:11-17; 14:9-13), to accelerate their evil against My creation - even

against My Church, who are now My “Israel” in *position* - but are in *experience* still “Jacob” whereby they will be humbled by the *man of sin* when he appears along with his princes (2 TH 2:3 nas/kj; MT 24:9-13 kj/nas; 7:21-23; 8:12; 13:38; EP 5:6; RO 1:8; 2:4-5; COL 3:5-6; 2 TH 1:7b-9) and ungodly men and women possessed with devils (2 TI 3:1), who shall be given *ruling places* among the nations to come against My Church to persecute and destroy them (JN 15:20; DA 7:21, 25; 8:24; 11:33-35; 12:6c-7; ZEC 13:8; RE 13:5-7).

The first time I came to the earth, I came as the “Lamb of God” full of grace and truth (JN 1:14). Now I shall come in My *Corporate Man*, My Brethren, the “Sons”, the “Angels of God” (JN 20:21; RE 12:5; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RO 8:19; 9:25-27; MT 13:39, 41; 16:27; 24:31), to initiate and execute My vengeance and wrath in punitive judgments for the fulfilling of all that is written concerning them, and all that I have spoken through the mouths of My holy prophets through the ages of this 7,000 year cycle.

Only to those who will humble themselves and *correctly* come unto Me, dwelling in Me and abiding under the shadow of the Most High God, will I be their Rock, Fortress and Deliverer, their Refuge, Shield, Buckler, Stronghold and Salvation (2 SA 22:1-23:7), their High Tower (PS 18:2-50; 144:1-3), their Perfecter and Completer of Faith (HE 12:2a), and their Sovereign Authority, *having power without measure!* (JN 4:34)

For these, My Brethren, shall rise into My glory (IS 60:1-22) for I have a work for them to do so that I may conclude this age and come *for* My saints at the appointed, set time - at the last (*7th*) trumpet sounding (1 CO 15:52; 1 TH 4:16-17) and again, come *with* My saints (1 TH 3:13), *after* I have gathered the nations to the place where it is written, “And they gathered them together to the place which in Hebrew is called Har-Magedon.”

They will bind satan for a thousand years since I will be incarnate, complete, perfect and made one in those who stand on Mount Zion *with* Me (RE 14:1, 4 nas; OBD 21; IS 52:8 kj; JL 2:23-32; JN 17:11, 21-23). For only those who have *descended*, can now *ascend* to My throne (JN 3:13; RE 12:5; 2:26-27) and there abide, and be the work of My glory (HAG 2:9; RE 21:9def-11; 19:11-16, 7-9) vengeance and wrath (IS 34:8; 60:1-22; 61:2b, 6-7; 63:4; EZK 7:19; ZEP 1:18; RE 6:12-16; 9:13-21; 16:12-21; PS 91:1-16; JN 15:7; 1 JN 2:6).

Be faithful, My son, to do *all* that I have commanded you to do, for I desire to say unto you on that day, “Enter into My Kingdom, My faithful son and bond slave.”

Fret not for those who speak evil about you, and have sealed their doors - for they shall receive their just reward. Forgive them, bless them and judge them righteously - in agape. Who knows that they may repent and rise into My perfect will! (JN 7:24; 5:30 amp; 8:15-16, 26, 29)

**EPISTLE 229 - 1994**

**JULY 26 - 3:35 A.M.**

*For two nights in a row the Holy Spirit woke me up and prodded me about concluding the Feast of Tabernacles manual. The third night Jesus appeared in my room to tell*

*me to get up and write as He always does. As I wrote, He gave me the following words (EZK 3:17-21).*

For the past seven years, I have set you aside unto Myself, whereby I could get you quiet enough to write My purposes for the Day of the Lord (IS 2:12 kj; 13:6 kj; 13:9; 34:8; JE 46:10; LAM 2:22; ZEC 13:5; 30:3; JL 1:15; 2:1; 3:14; OBD 15; AM 5:18; MAL 3:2-3; 4:5; ZEP 1:7-8, 18; 2:2-3; 1 TH 5:2-9; 2 PE 3:10-14) and My purposes concerning My final feast, the Feast of Tabernacles (LV 23:24-41b), and the appearing of My Brethren the sons, the Manchild. (RO 8:19, 29-30; RE 12:5)

Now I have given you a Mandate (IS 30:8-10). It can not be delayed any longer, for My time for the fulfilment of all things is at hand! The manual that I have commanded you to write concerning My final feast must be finished before the feast days of 1994. You must have it concluded, giving it every diligence of sacrifice and attention of time, whereby it can be made available for My people to absorb its knowledge, and whereby they may prepare their hearts and minds to correctly do My Word (JA 1:22), so I can qualify them to overcome even as I overcame. (RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21)

Make the finished manual available to all. I will move on the hearts of whom I will to procure the manual. It is your responsibility to write what I have given you. It is My responsibility to move on the hearts of whomsoever I will, to get it and read it, believe it and do it.

If you procrastinate, I will hold their blood upon your hands in the day of My Judgment Seat (EZK 3:17-21; 2 CO 5:10). Come My son, fear not what man shall say or do to you, only be faithful unto the end, and My reward will be with you (EZK 2:2-10; 3:30-33). I have kept you all these years in spite of your flesh and its weaknesses; your body and its maladies; because before the foundation of the world, I prepared you, sent you, called you and commissioned you for this hour. I will strengthen you and uphold you with My right hand. I will undergird you with My everlasting arms. Therefore, be strong and of good courage unto the end.

***EPISTLE 230 - 1994***

***AUGUST 13 - 4:30 A.M.***

*The Spirit three days earlier, at 7:30 A.M., said the same following things. But on this morning, and at the time above, Jesus appeared in my room adding to what the Spirit had said, saying:*

Because of the unacknowledged, unperceived, hidden, secret rebellion, stubbornness and unbelief within the unteachable, unsanctified parts of our hearts (IS 15:23a; PR 4:23 kj/nas; HE 3:12), satan perpetually keeps your minds from being validly renewed, by blinding and deceiving our hearts (PR 4:23; MT 12:34c), from the value of maintaining a correct confession (PR 18:21; JA 3:6; PR 15:2a, 4; 6:2 kj; 18:7; 21:23 nas; RO 10:8; PR 12:18b nas; 21:23; 13:3; MT 12:37; JA 4:1-3, 5; JN 15:7), by the power of the Holy Spirit from within the human spirit (1 CO 2:11-15 amp).

If you think that you are teachable you are deceived. For if you were teachable by My Spirit (JN 14:26; 16:12-13; 1 JN 2:27, 20 kj), you would be doing the greater works than I

did and would have already broken into immortal life (JN 6:48-53, 55-58; 8:51-52; 11:25-26; 2 PE 1:3-4).

***EPISTLE 231 - 1994***

***SEPTEMBER 13 - 10:05 A.M.***

The question was asked last night in the assembling of the saints, “What do you do to overcome?” First, for every question that is asked, there has to be a Scripture to give foundation to establish the spiritual answer in truth (RE 12:11; 1 CO 2:14-15 amp; JN 14:26; 16:13; 8:32, 36). My Word is always the foundation for My truth and is always the only answer. When I was on the earth I did nothing from Myself (*soul-life*) origins (JN 8:2-11; 5:19-20, 30 amp; 6:44-45, 57 kj; 8:15-16, 26, 29; 10-15a, 37-38; 17:18; 15:4-5, 7). When I was on the earth and when I Myself asked a question (HE 2:17a), or when I was asked a question by others (MT 22:15-33; JN 8:5), I never went to my outer man (*soul-life/self-life*) for the answer, but always to the inner man (*my spirit-life*), to the Father who was abiding in Me (JN 8:2-11; 17:18; 10:38efg; 1 JN 2:24), always speaking only from the logos Word that was made rhema within My inner Man (JN 12:49-50; 15:7; 17:18).

Now the question may be asked by all, “Just *what* do I do to overcome as Jesus overcame (RE 3:21), and *how* do I do it?” Meditate, contemplate upon the logos Word (PS 2:2-3; JOS 1:8) and Me simultaneously (JN 5:39-40), aggressively directing your focus constantly upon Me and what I have already said in My Word (NU 23:19; PS 89:34-35; 119:89, 160; MT 24:35; 1 PE 1:25a; HE 12:2 kj; RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18). First I wilfully made a decision to not allow My outer man (*soul-life/self-life*) to decide anything (JN 5:30 amp; 8:3-7). I consciously made a decision whereby My outer man submitted to the Father dwelling in My inner man, by demanding that it (*My soul-life/self-life*) be still (PS 46:10; IS 30:15; 2 CO 10:3-6). Then I waited to see what the Father was doing or to hear what He was saying within My inner Man (JN 8:6-7; 5:19-20). Recall My decisions of action to satan when I came out of the wilderness after I had fasted and prayed for forty days and nights (LU 4:1-13). I submitted to the logos Word and the Father abiding in Me, My inner man, My Spirit. The Father, through the logos Word and Spirit, quickened the logos Word, making it rhema and told Me what to say (JN 12:49-50; LU 4:4, 8, 12). Recall again how I waited for the Father to give Me the answer through the logos Word within Me to the question asked by the scribes and harisees (JN 8:3-7). This is the way I overcame, sin, flesh, Myself (*soul-life/self-life*) and the devil (HE 4:15b; LU 9:23; 14:26, 33; PS 45:10-11; RO 8:5-8 amp; HE 5:7; JN 17:18; 4:34; 6:38; 8:29; HE 10:7, 10-14).

My children have remained infantile within their spiritual life, because My leaders have not known or taught the rules (2 TI 2:5), nor the disciplines and responsibilities required from their outer man to be submissive to Me in their inner man (JN 15:7). Neither have My leaders taught My children their responsibilities of the necessity of dividing their outer man (*their soul*) from their inner man (*their spirit*), where I dwell in you, whereby you exist, move and have your being (COL 1:27-29; 2:9; AC 17:28).

What a fiasco and deception satan has been able to push on the Body of Christ, in getting masses of Christians to believe that, just because they are born again, and have receive the earnest of the Spirit (JN 3:3; EP 1:14 kj/nas), that they are automatically

overcomers. I marvel at the diabolic ability of satan to so easily deceive believers concerning the doctrine of overcoming. The presumption (PS 19:13) that grace overlooks immaturity and the necessity of literally growing up into Christ Jesus in all aspects (EP 4:15, 13; 3:19), as not being literally necessary to qualify for being an overcomer, is beyond the scope of any normal, spiritual sanity. The presumption that your *position in Christ* as being the equivalent of the substance of faith, the equivalent of being an overcomer (HE 11:6, 1; 4:1-2; 11:13, 39, 40), that it is enough, whereby your *position in Christ* alone is acceptable to the Father as being an overcomer is spiritual ignorance beyond mention. What a dereliction by the leaders within the Body of Christ.

**EPISTLE 232 - 1994**

**NOVEMBER 27 - 11:45 P.M.**

*I had been dealing with a precious saint in whom a Jezebel spirit had indwelt for many years, even before being born again and baptized with the Holy Spirit. This spirit was so skilled in guile, it deceitfully manipulated others around them. Whenever others disturbed this individual's comfort zone, in anger and controlling manipulating ways, it attempted to get those whom it was around to conform to its desires.*

*This person was blind to the Jezebel spirit. It was very difficult to deliver them and keep them delivered (1 CO 3:18). A person who has a Jezebel spirit rarely ever goes free permanently, unless they fully cooperate with spiritual laws (RO 8:2; 2 TI 2:5; JA 4:10, 7) by which they remain free. After two or three times of dealing with this individual and delivering them, the spirit kept coming back. The third time, Jezebel had convinced this individual that they did not have that spirit, and in this case, the Lord required wholehearted co-operation to get deliverance, because they knew the truth of the Scriptures and in their obstinate spirit, God demanded the humbling of themselves to Him and to those who were trying to help. Therefore, all we could do was to stand back and intercede.*

*While taking time out from intercession to rest (this kind of praying is energy draining), I was watching a football game. The Holy Spirit came upon me twice, repeating a rhema Word about this individual. I listened, but did not take it earnestly to heart, which was sin on my part, of which I had to repent. The third time, Jesus Himself appeared to me saying:*

Why is it that you are not listening to the Holy Spirit? (JN 14:26) For He has come to you twice, from Me to instruct you (JN 16:14). Unless this one is willing to be humble and heart-acknowledge having the spirit that has been identified and named, in addition looking to Me for a brokenness of spirit and contriteness of heart (IS 57:15), also acknowledging it and confessing and repenting of this spirit and all the sin it has caused (2 TI 2:24-26 kj), the Lord Himself will insure that this one make decisions that will result in eternal loss (EZK 14:9-10 kj; 2 CO 2:10b-11; HE 10:26-29; 2 PE 2:20-21; HE 6:4-6).

*Wow, rather frightening! If you do not believe this is from the Lord, then please get the book written by Mary K. Baxter, titled, "A Divine Revelation From Hell!" Jesus came to this woman for forty straight nights and personally escorted her into hell, with a commission to write what she saw and heard. In reading it, I personally was so*



*shocked concerning the magnitude of Christians there, because of unrepented sins, like unforgiveness and bitterness, resentment and rebellion to authority, adulteries and fornications, unsanctified attitudes and motives, actions and reactions, and so forth, and did not repent nor were delivered from evil spirits while they were alive upon the earth.*

*Every Christian needs to read this book. Born-again Christians presume the Father overlooks their repeated, unrepented of faults because of self-deceit, presuming on the grace of God. This is a lie that brings many into hell instead of Paradise upon their physical death. The teaching of grace by Church leaders has been so erroneously taught that there is no fear of God in the saints (ECC 8:11 kj; PR 1:7). This has caused unperceived spiritual slumber and lethargy, passivity and presumption, and repetitious sinning, that is without deliverance from the evil spirits that perpetually cause them to sin, and includes no humbling of themselves unto brokenness of spirit and contriteness of heart in their confessing and repenting (RE 3:15-16; 2 CO 7:10a).*

*Instruction concerning the spirit of Jezebel and other evil spirits working through Christians: This is not a complete explanation on the religious spirit called Jezebel, or any other evil spirit. But it is necessary that you be informed neither it nor those with it ever work alone. In their indwelling existence, the manifestations of deceit have a ferocious tenacity of remaining in the victims. Although most presume that Jezebel is in women only, it works equally in men. I believe that no one is immune from becoming a useful vessel for the spirit of Jezebel. I also teach that both men and women can be equally anointed in God's callings and Holy Spirit giftings (RO 11:29; PS 68:18; 1 CO 12:1, 4-27 kj; MT 7:21-23; 1 CO 13:1-8a). The gifts and callings of God are not given by Him according to gender (1 CO 12:7, 11 kj/nas; GA 3:28, 26).*

*Human spirits in both men and women are masculine in nature, while the souls in both men and women are feminine in nature before God. Their bodies, male or female, are neutered. Their spirits are their created beings, their souls are their formed beings, their bodies are their gestated beings (HE 2:17 kj/nas).*

*I told my congregation one time they needed a false prophet to come into the assembly to minister unto them, to see if they could discern the falseness (RE 2:2; 1 JN 4:1). So I called a false prophet without informing them. He preached on the love chapter found in 1 Corinthians 13. There was not one thing wrong with his teaching verbally, but the Spirit revealed by distinguishing of spirits, that twenty-two demon spirits were residing within the false prophet's soulish make-up, coming through with a false anointing (counterfeit anointing) (MT 24:24). No one discerned the false anointing (MT 24:24; 2 PE 2:2) or the evil spirits working through him. What a shock to the congregation when I exposed it and explained it to them.*

*Oh, how presumptuous we are in thinking we know so much (1 CO 8:1b-2). The most dangerous ministries in these coming days ahead, are those who are preaching genuine truths of the Kingdom, winning souls, casting out devils, prophesying and so on, but are demonically corrupt within their soul-life, because of some sin they have not whole-heartedly repented of. That always opens the door for evil spirits to come in (MT 7:21-23; HE 12:14-15 kj).*

*Evil spirits do not leave a person upon confession and repentance. You might ask, "How is it that Christians can have demons, once they are born again, or after having received the Holy Spirit, or after being anointed to preach the gospel?" Salvation, regeneration, the anointing to minister only takes place within the human spirit. All demonic activity takes place within the soul-life. The historical sinning soul/carnal life up to the point of the new birth is forgiven, is blotted out (IS 1:18bc; PS 103:12; JE 31:34hi).*

*Even though the soul-life has been forgiven, it still needs renovation, renewing or spiritualising (RO 12:2), many times including the exercising of demons. This work is not automatically done by the work of regeneration within the human spirit. It takes correct co-operation with the laws of Spirit in doing the Word Correctly (RO 8:2; JA 1:22). This comes through habitual, correctly initiated (2 TI 2:5 nas), daily prayer; study and seeking God's presence (LU 9:23; JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6, 1; PS 46:10; IS 40:31; 2 CO 3:18; JN 5:39-40).*

*The soul-life mind is not renewed through the outside senses of the body by learning (RO 8:5-8 amp; 2 TI 3:13, 7; 2 PE 2:1-3; 1 JN 4:1; JUDE 3-21) but through the quickening of the Holy spirit through the inside senses of the human spirit (HE 5:14). But who is there among Christian leaders who are teaching themselves and the saints how to do these things from their spirit's faculties and senses (HE 5:14 kj/nas), instead of from their soul and the faculties of its outside senses coming from the physical body? Any negative thoughts, feelings, attitudes, motives, reactions or actions of the soul-life in all personal or inter-personal relationships reveals the activity of demons. No exceptions!*

*The unrenewed, unsanctified soulish parts either has affinities, soul-ties, spirit and generational bonds with the prince of the power of the air (EP 2:2; EX 20:5; DE 23:2), and all related thought powers of darkness; from the physical air outside of the soul-life or it blindly, secretly, unperceptively has indwelling evil spirits within the soul-life that need identification and casting out.*

*In thirty six years of ministry, at least thirty of those years I have had to identify, expose and deal with religious Jezebel spirits (RE 2:18-23 kj/nas), and many other orders and ranks of spirits in both men and women. I have never known Jezebel to be discerned by anyone when it is inactive or silently hiding within an individual. Jezebel is not feminine in make-up, but derives this name by describing its spirit nature, and how it works.*

*This spirit has no respect of sex gender by its name, for it is still the same spirit in both men and women. In my own understanding, biblically speaking, Jezebel is the wife of satan in type (IS 47:1-15), just as Jesus Christ, while on the earth, was the singular bride/wife of the Heavenly Father in type and in position, even though He was the Son of man/Son of God; even as both men and women in the Millennial Age will be the Bride/wife of the Godhead (RE 19:7-9; GA 3:18, 26) without sex-gender to the Lord Jesus (RE 21:9def-11, 2-3).*

*The preceding can not be logically understood (1 CO 2:14-15 amp). Jezebel manifests in as many numerous ways as there are stars in the heavens. Each manifestation within each individual man or woman, must singularly be identified, distinguished and*

known intuitively by the Holy Spirit's revelation workings (EP 1:17-18a kj/nas; 1 CO 12:10c), within the confines of the anointed human spirit (1 JN 2:27). No one is absolutely immune from Jezebel or any other evil spirit taking it briefly or for long periods of time, or transferring through generational spirit bonds. I have never known anyone to be able to discern Jezebel in its hiding, silent inactivity. Even when manifesting, most can not discern this spirit, because it is so profound in its deceptive workings.

There is not a Christian alive who knows the potential for their own receptivity to Jezebel's deception or any other spirit. To discern or distinguish Jezebel within the human spirit is the sovereign work of the Holy Spirit gift of distinguishing of spirits (1 CO 12:10c), being activated within the human spirit. The Holy Spirit alone has the sole initiative to reveal Jezebel's presence and all other evil spirits workings in humanity, within the anointed, seasoned, trained human spirit senses (HE 5:14 kj/nas). It is not, I repeat, is not any skill of human ingenuity, logic or reason (1 CO 2:14-15 amp). Rarely will the individual in whom it indwells admit to even the possibility of its existence, because it is so skilled in deceit and convincing to the mind of its victim that they do not have Jezebel spirits (2 TI 2:24-26 kj).

Jezebel spirits and all other evil spirits can not be counselled, reasoned, or loved out of an individual in whom it is working. They have to be cast out by the authority of Jesus' Name with faith and many times through fasting and prayer (MT 17:21). In most cases, evil spirits do not leave a person's soul make-up upon their regeneration, or upon their confession and repentance of the sin that allowed the spirits to come in. Rarely can an individual deliver themselves.

*The Exception:* To the degree that the heart of the soul-life of the victim has genuine conviction, godly sorrow, confession and repentance, then demons leave and never will return again. Their openness and affinities with that evil spirit are settled forever once godly sorrow is given by God in their repentance (2 CO 7:10a kj). But if conviction and confession is only remorse, and soulishly acknowledged and confessed, the demons do not leave.

If they are cast out, they will come back (MT 12:43-45). In these cases, deliverers must repeatedly cast out the spirit or spirits until the demonised soul perceives, or discerns the spirits themselves when they come back. Then that individual must correctly resist them (JA 4:1-12). The individual who has demons indwelling or affinities of openness to them, must correctly cooperate with any exorcist or deliverer (2 TI 2:24-26 kj).

Jezebel's purpose is to seduce God's prophets and apostles (RE 2:20; 1 JN 4:1; 2 PE 2:1; RE 2:2), and to control and manipulate others, both the godly Christians or even the ungodly individuals, whereby it gets its indwelt victim to yield to its own gratifications, controlling the victim's soul-life (self-life) to be self-justifying, self-vindicating within whom it is indwelling or working. This spirit is a master at blaming everyone else for their problems, but always justifying the person in whom it is indwelling. This spirit is such a master at spiritual deceit and guile, inter-twining, interlacing, inter-weaving its demon nature and desires throughout the victim's soul-life (self-life), that the individual does not, can not discern the demon for themselves.

*There are eternal consequences for the believer for not getting free from their demon influence. This is why we need to be inter-receptive, inter-submissive, inter-teachable, inter-discerning, inter-corrective to one another (EP 5:21), in order to help each other go free. We by ourselves are our own worst enemy (see the study manual "Establishing the Unity of the Faith and Spirit") (JN 15:4-5; 7).*

**EPISTLE 233 - 1994**

**DECEMBER 18 - 12:30 A.M.**

*The, Lord Jesus awakened me, appearing unto me in my room, in the wee hours of the morning, instructing me to rise and write the following. He said:*

When I was on the earth, I taught my disciples that when He, the Spirit of truth is come He will guide you into all truth (JN 16:13).

*I was startled when He said, Presently, all truth is already resident within the Universal Body of Christ! But, because My people are so disunited in spirit (EP 1:17-23; 2:20-22; 4:1-6, 11-13, 15-16 kj/nas/amp), so prejudiced, bigoted and judgmental in doctrinal divisions, so spiritually proud of what they think they know, so limited in their individual understanding (1 CO 8:1b-2; 13:9-12), so prejudiced in their present carnal, divided relationships (1 CO 3:1-7; JA 3:14-16), they have remained perpetual babes for over the last 1,900 plus years (HE 5:11-13). Because they have refused to receive and submit to one another (RO 15:7; EP 5:21) without conditions, as unto Me, they therefore have remained spiritually immature and incomplete (EP 4:15, 13).*

Therefore, as it is written, *"It is only the remnant that shall be fully, completely, perfectly saved before My Day of the Lord fully begins."* (JL 2:1-11; ZEP 1:2-3, 6-9, 12-18; RO 9:27; COL 2:10; MT 5:48). Therefore, I am now blowing My trumpet message, sounding the alarm of the Day of the Lord through My obedient prophet-trumpets. Take heed how you hear lest you disqualify yourselves from being of My Bride people (MK 4:24-25; RE 19:7-9). My Remnant, My Bride (RO 9:27; RE 19:7-9) will stand with Me on Mount Zion (RE 14:1, 4), being in the Holy of Holies, following Me wherever I go, having My Name (*nature and omni-life*) and My Father's Name (*nature and omni-life*) (1 CO 15:24-28), inscribed in their foreheads (*omniscient mind of Christ within the regenerated spirit, formed in the soul-life*) (RE 14:1 nas; OBD 21; IS 52:8 kj; JN 17:11, 17-23). These are those who have correctly denied their soul-life in order to gain My life (LU 9:23).

I want you to recall what I said unto you March 3, 1982, 2:25 p.m. In the book I commanded you to write saying, I will not give all My truth (JN 16:12-15) to any one man or woman, any association or movement of men or women. To receive all My truth, each believer will have to open their hearts and humbly submit themselves unto all other men and women in Me, equally as they would unto Me (EP 5:21), receiving one another without reservation or preconceived conditions, equally as they would receive Me (MT 10:40; LU 10:16), in humility and brokenness of spirit (PS 34:18; 57:15). Only in this way will My Spirit teach and guide them into all truth.

I have appeared unto you for this purpose, giving you the Twelve Inter-Actions of Faith, whereby, if My people would humble themselves in walking out (GA 5:25,16),

and in working out (**PH 2:12f**) their salvation in a holy fear (**HE 4:1; PH 2:12c**), I would bring them to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Myself and the Heavenly Father (**EP 4:13, 15-16; MT 5:48**).

*EPISTLE 234 - 1995**APRIL 9 - 10:00 P.M.*

*Jesus Christ appeared to me in my room, while in the state of prayer, giving me specific instructions of how to administrate the coming Feast of Tabernacles that was to take place in October of 1995. I would urgently suggest that you take time to open your Bibles and read the referenced Scriptures that He gave me in His appearance unto me. Again, I would beseech you in agape to rehearse and rehearse the taped messages again and again in order to solidify the living rhema Word within your hearts permanently. He said:*

This Feast of Tabernacles of 1995 will be like no other feast that you have kept in the previous thirty-two years. I am directing you to administrate the assembling of the saints and to give emphasis to worshipping Me, not primarily praising Me but worshipping Me. Then do the Word of being still before Me, whereby the saints and you can learn to know Me within your spirit intimately (PS 46:10; PH 3:7-11). The theme subject of the whole feast will be, "Be Still and Know God." (Other titles could be, "Practicing His Presence," (PS 16:9-11) or "Waiting Upon the Lord") (IS 40:31; 26:3; 30:15b). He also said.

My Church has failed to be taught HOW TO initiate faith action of doing the action Word in the cultivating, training of, using, practicing with and exercising of their spirit senses as commanded (HE 5:14 kj/nas). Again I say, the emphasis is to be given to worshipping Me more than in praising Me. I inhabit the praises of My people but in worshipping Me, there is the activity of love making between Me within their spirits and their hearts. This work of worship gives Me and the Holy Spirit opportunity to make valid, eternal spiritualised changes within the mind of their soul and its faculties. The written Word calls it the activity of renewing the mind as it is written. (RO 12:2; EP 4:23)

You are to teach them the disciplines that need to be initiated by them for the quieting of their natural minds originating busyness. Instruct them not to empty their minds but to bring its activities into captivity of stillness, whereby their spirit will have dominant strength in pre-eminence over their souls. They are to practice quietness and stillness for the minimum of two hours in each service that you assemble together. My people must learn the work of dividing and distinguishing their spirit from their soul and its faculties and senses, in the originating of My Spirit-thoughts from their own natural soul-thoughts (IS 55:5-9; JN 5:30 amp), seeing the example set by Jesus, and to discern all other spirit-thoughts that come from spirit world of light and darkness outside of their spirit, heart and soul (1 CO 2:11).

It is written, "There are a great many kinds of languages and spirit-thoughts in the world, and none without significance," but My people have never been taught HOW to try the spirits with My Spirit within their spirits as commanded in (1 CO 12:10c; 1 JN 4:1), allowing Me to use their spirits to distinguish between their spirit and all other spirit-thoughts, from all other spirit realms, whether they be from My Holy realms of righteousness or of the nether realms of darkness and evil (1 JN 4:1). Neither have they

been taught HOW to be obedient in examining everything carefully in righteousness as commanded in (JN 7:24; 1 TH 5:21). They have never grown up or learned to distinguish My voice from all other spirit thought-voice origins (JN 10:27; PR 4:23).

To tell all the people who are receiving and partaking of the ministry that I have commissioned you in not coming to the Feast of Tabernacles, if they are not willing to give themselves to the work of quietness and stillness within the mind of their soul faculties. If they do not want to learn the work of denying their soul-life and its gratifications as written in (LU 9:23-24), in lieu of learning to recognise and discern their spirits as a separate entity from their souls, as something other than, as something more than their soul and its faculties, they are not to come to the feast. For in this lack of spirit-originating activity in predominance over their souls and its originating thoughts, they have perpetually remained as infants before Me.

This feast is not for My babes who must be perpetually fed the milk of the Word, but for those who want to press in for the prize of My high calling, for those whom I am calling to full stature sonship, even the measure of completeness and perfection that is presently resident in Me (COL 2:10a; EP 4:13, 15). This feast will be for those who are hungry for reality of becoming as I am (PR 4:23; 1 JN 4:17d; JN 17:18), for the reality of being literally conformed into My image (RO 8:29a), whereby I may birth them out of limitation of soul and flesh into the unlimited life, power and authority of the Godhead (JN 14:12; RE 3:21).

This Feast of Tabernacles will be a spirit-workshop of doing the work of abiding in Me, in My secret place (JN 15:7; PS 91:1) in the quieting of their minds, in bringing every thought into captivity and stillness while focused upon Me within the inner man. Then We by the power of our omnipresence within will change them into our likeness of spirit, heart, soul and body. They must be prepared for the soon coming and appearing of the Day of the Lord and all its vial judgments, in order to enable them to survive alive unto My final appearing.

Again I say, they are not to come to this feast if they will not be obedient to My instructions of being quiet in their souls before Me. If they are disobedient to these instructions, in their infancy, they will cause the atmosphere of the assembly to be cross-current to the work that I want to do within the people's hearts and minds. They will be miserable and disappointed in these instructed disciplines that I will teach through your mouth. I must have a prepared people who will be of my completed Bride, those who will have made themselves ready to be completed with My Perfection as it is written in (RO 9:7-9; COL 2:10a; EP 4:13c; MT 5:48).

**EPISTLE 235 - 1995**

**MAY 3 - 3:30 P.M.**

*Because the Feast of Trumpets, and Day of Atonement, combined with the Feast of Tabernacles (LV 23:24, 27, 31, 34, 39cd, 41b) are the only feasts that have not had any counterpart of fulfilment within the Body of Christ in 1995 years, it is important to understand the purposes of these feasts and their spiritual fulfilment (godly effects) within each believer. It is my viewpoint, that every Christian who does not know how to determine God's official biblical chronology of His lunar cycles for His feasts*

*(festivals, called seasons in Genesis 1:14), and keep them, will not have a gnat's chance of being among the completed sons of God who will appear on earth's scene (RO 8:19, 22-23; RE 19:11-16; 12:5; 14:1-5d; LU 13:24; MT 7:21-23; 2:26-27; PS 2:1-9; 149:1-9; JN 14:12).*

When the Day of Atonement has fully come, I will sovereignly remove every weakness, fault and failure capacity (AM 9:13; ZEC 3:1-9; IS 11:1-5) within those whom I have drawn into our secret place (PS 91:1) and who have methodically and perpetually done the work (PH 2:12f), of properly preparing themselves (RE 19:7-9) and have habitually and correctly come to Us (GE 1:26abc, 27-28; RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18). We will fully incarnate ourselves through and through within their spirits, hearts, souls, minds and bodies (2 TH 1:10; EP 4:15, 13; MT 5:48; JN 17:18; 20:21; 14:12; PR 4:23; 1 TH 5:23 amp).

**EPISTLE 236 - 1995**

**OCTOBER 11 - 2:20 A.M.**

*As always, for the thirty three years that I have been keeping the feasts, the Lord Jesus has always manifested Himself unto me in some unusual way in the middle of the feast (JN 7:14). This year was no exception. In the middle of the feast, before it was yet daylight, I was up praying, and He appeared unto me in my room. The following is what He had to say:*

In your relationships of emotional stress or friction, it is not enough to confess and bring forth fruit worthy of repentance (LU 3:8a), but it is equally important for the one that is to do the forgiving to bring forth fruit worthy of forgiveness (MT 6:14-15; 18:21-25; EP 4:30-32; GA 6:1-5; 1 JN 3:18; JN 13:35).

Do not react, respond or retaliate to that which is evil, for if you are free from guilt or condemnation you can now rest in quietness and trust in Me (IS 30:15b; PS 116:5-8; JN 17:18; MT 26:59-63a; 27:11-14). Only then can I be Lord in the situation (PR 3:5-8; JN 15:5). Only then can the evil one be defeated (RO 12:17-21) for the evil one feeds upon your response that is not abiding in the power of My loving presence. Thereby he progressively works more death within your members (RO 6:16; 8:5-8 amp), and I am stopped from making inroads of abundant life within your soul and body members (JN 10:10).

Many are caught in satan's trap of aggressively believing in the things of God discordantly (1 CO 1:10) while at the same time the masses fail to vigorously believe in the truths of God that bring unity of the spirit (EP 4:1-7, 11-15, 20-26, 30-32). Only in the spirit can we be one (GA 5:25, 16-17). Only when the soul is sanctified in our likeness will there be unity of spirit (MT 5:48). Come, live in your spirit (GA 5:25, 16-17). Learn to abide there and all things will be possible to you and Us (JN 14:21, 23).

In the time that you give to Me, in reading (JN 5:39-40), in praying, you need to multiply that time by three, and then multiply that by three and that by three again until you break into our omnipresence, omniscience and omnipotence, then you will see Us as We are and be as We are (1 CO 15:24-28).



Take a step of faith in wholeheartedly coming to Us, for he that comes to us will not be disappointed (JN 6:37; JA 4:8-10; 2 CHR 15:2efghi). Why seek that which perishes with the feeding upon it or lusting after it? (JN 6:27, 33, 48-51ab, 57-58) Why not feed upon Us who created you and redeemed you (JN 6:48-51, 53-58) whereby you may be formed complete and made perfect in Us? (COL 2:10a; EP 4:15, 13cd; MT 5:48) You have asked and kept on asking whereby you might be glorified and have not received because you asked amiss (JA 4:3). When you ask according to our will, We, El-Shaddai, Elohyim, Adonai will take up Our abode and tabernacle within you and only then will We be glorified (JN 14:21, 23; RE 21:3). Only then will death be swallowed up with our life (1 CO 15:53-54; 2 PE 1:3-4; 2 CO 1:20; HE 12:2a; 11:1). Once you start on the road of intimacy with Us, you can not stop for rest to gratify the flesh (RO 8:8), but you must unrelentingly contend earnestly for the full reward (MT 11:28-30; JUDE 3; PH 3:7-17).

It is not enough to be quiet before Us in passivity, but you must aggressively expect the rhema Word, to speak to your hearts (RO 10:17, 8). Yes, you must demand of yourself (LU 9:23), within your heart (MT 12:34 nas), that you learn to hear, to discern, to divide our voice from all others (1 CO 14:10; 1 JN 4:1; 1 TH 5:21 kj/nas; JN 10:4, 27, 14). AMEN!

*EPISTLE 237 - 1995*

*NOVEMBER 26 - 12:05 A.M.*

I will give you some reasons why My Church leaders are not inter-receptive or inter-submissive unto each other (EP 5:21) as unto Me. Some of the reasons are of the following:

1. Because of unperceived, unacknowledged spiritual pride.
2. Everyone is right within their own eyes, not being subject to one another in the two-three witness principle (2 CO 13:1b; 1 CO 14:29; PR 24:6).
3. Knowledge has made them unperceptively arrogant, lawless, independent of submitting to one another from the heart as unto Me (1 CO 8:1b-2; MT 7:21-23 kj).
4. The heart in self-deception (PR 4:23; JE 17:9; ECC 8:11; 1 CO 3:18) has reigned supreme over the souls of My people, even when My anointing has rested upon them. Why? Because they have not stood in My counsel (JE 23:16-22).
5. You ask, *How can this be?* Because the soul (*the self-man, the natural man*) (1 CO 2:14 amp) usurps the place of My Spirit within their soul, in the guise that their thoughts are from Me (IS 55:8-9). They have not tried the spirits as I have commanded (1 JN 4:1). They have not examined everything and held fast to only that which glorifies Me (1 TH 5:21 nas). They have not judged all things from Me within their spirits in righteousness (JN 7:24). They have presumed presumptuously that all their scriptural thoughts have originated from Me (PS 19:13; 2 CO 11:13-15). The soul, the self-man has played the harlot in self-deception, therefore the soul has reigned as God throughout the

Body of Christ. For this reason, no one has grown up into My fullness in all aspects in 1995 years (EP 4:15). You ask why? Because self (*the soul*) has not correctly denied itself in order to know Me (LU 9:23; PH 3:7-10 amp), whereby I could renew or displace their self-life with Myself in their soul.

6. You ask, *What is it that everyone needs to do, to be correctly obedient to do My Word?* First, humble themselves and submit themselves one to another from the heart as unto Me in all things, without reservation or preconceived conditions. Insist upon My Spirit's confirmation (2 CO 13:1b) whereby there is no human collusion, collaboration, auto-suggestion or intimation. Learn to live within your spirit whereby you can make My righteous judgment in all things (JN 17:18; 5: 19-20, 30 amp; 8:15-16, 26, 28de-29).

Seek My face until I manifest Myself to you (JE 29:11-14a; HE 12:2a kj; 11:6, 1; JN 14:21 kj), whereby I will open your eyes to see, your ears to hear even as I did with the Father when I was upon the earth (JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6; MK 1:10, 35 nas; LU 5:16 nas; 6:12 nas; 12:49-50; 5:39 amp).

Again I say, humble yourselves, submit yourselves one to another as unto Me (EP 5:21; 1 PE 5:5; HE 13:7, 17). Examine everything, prove all things, try all spirits (1 TH 5:21; 1 JN 4:1). Only then will My Spirit teach you all things and guide you into all truth (JN 14:26; 16:12-13).

#### ***EPISTLE 238 - 1995***

***NOVEMBER 27 - 10:34 A.M.***

Concerning principles of confirmation (2 CO 13:1b). Whenever your choices of action, and confirmation of those choices, are going to negate or hurt in some way those with whom you are associated, that choice and confirmation is not from Me. Exception; when sin is present and there is conviction, godly sorrow and repentance (2 CO 7:10 kj).

My purposes are to save, to build up, to strengthen and to edify one another, but never to negate, hurt, or harm others in Me. You must meditate upon what I have said, and walk in it, working it out (PH 2:12f), by abiding in Me (1 JN 2:6; JN 15:7).

#### ***EPISTLE 239 - 1995***

***NOVEMBER 29 - 1:35 A.M.***

Concerning My leaders in the Church, all who are not walking and working out My Twelve Inter-Actions of Faith that I gave you, are walking in lawlessness (MT 7:21-23), being a law unto themselves (JDG 17:6; NU 15:39; DE 12:8; PR 16:2 nas).

For some there will be grace because of innocence of My ways of order and government; for others there will be corrective discipline until they learn My ways of order and government. But, for those who have heard of My ways of order and government, and continue in their own ways of lawlessness, there shall be punitive judgment (HE 8:5de; 1 CO 14:40 kj; 2 KI 23:4a; 1 CHR 6:32; 2 CHR 35:2, 4-6, 10, 15-18; NEH 8:1, 4; 13-14, 16-18).

I have no delegated sub-heads in My Church as has been taught by the tradition (MT 15:3) of the elders (EP 1:22; 4:15, 23b; COL 1:18a; 2:19; 4:16). Even as I am head of the Universal Body of Christ, the Church, I am also the head in all the local churches. I am the Head, My Spirit is the leader and faith confirmation, and all others are merely My branches (JN 15:1, 4-5; RO 8:14). I have given apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers to administrate My callings, giftings in unity and submission to My headship, and as the anointing of My Spirit leads and enables them in unity of one spirit (EP 4:3, 11-16; 1 CO 1:10; JN 15:5).

No one is to be superior, no one is to be inferior. All leaders are to stand equal before Me, as one corporate man, ministering in the unity of the Spirit, and the unity of the faith (EP 4:2-3, 13-16; 1 CO 1:10; RO 12:16; PH 1:27; JN 17:11f, 21abc, 22-23a).

Many will not believe this instruction because of spiritual pride, unperceived rebellion to My divine order, and because they refuse to die to their self-life, that which deceitfully usurps My place within their soul (RE 12:11).

***EPISTLE 240 - 1995***

***DECEMBER 8 - 1:30 A.M.***

*As in most of my letters, there is much that I repetitiously write and re-write again and again. I wrestle with the Lord on this again and again. As I lay upon my bed praying the Lord Jesus appeared in my room saying:*

The Spirit demands that you write and re-write the things I have taught you repetitiously. *I asked, "Why?"* Because all My people are still asleep, including you, but I am working at waking up (MT 25:5). Their soul still usurps My place in their heart (AC 28:25-27). The prophets are all prophesying the "smooth things" (IS 30:8-10; JE 23:16-32). The leaders are preaching and teaching the things of faith, but not present truth that gives My faith for overcoming on the coming Day of the Lord.

They do not realise that they themselves are not mixing My faith with what they believe, nor with the things of knowledge that they will need to do in order to overcome in the Day of the Lord (HE 12:2; 4:1-2). Neither are those who are following their teachings mixing My faith with what they are hearing.

The blind are leading the blind (MT 23:13-39). There is none so blind as the blind. It is the same spirit that blinded My people when I first came to the earth, only now the darkness is becoming much darker (JN 1:11; 8:12-18; JL 2:1-2ab; ZEP 1:2-3, 6-9, 12-18). Even many, who follow what I have taught you are still blind and asleep (2 CO 4:3-4). Many do not really believe My message that I have given in you. They are merely curious, watching you to see if what I am saying to you will come to pass (EZK 33:30-33). And it will, come to pass, but when it does, it will be too late for them to prepare.

Now is the time for correct preparation. If they will not, they will perish, be physically killed by the coming judgments (ZEC 13:8), or by not maintaining their

testimony when they have to face the coming Son of Perdition and his Antichrist forces (2 TH 2:3; JN 16:2; RE 13:7).

Many will even forfeit their salvation (RE 14:9-14). It is past time to awaken, for now your full salvation is closer than when you first believed, but only a first-fruit/remnant will experience full completed salvation while alive in this age (LU 13:24; RE 14:4; RO 9:25-27).

*Many good leaders of the five-fold ministries are revealing many sound eschatological facts, but they themselves do not have to be concerned with the coming, frightening judgments. Why? Because of believing the lie the doctrine that demons have taught of being taken out of the earth in a pre-tribulation rapture. The Spirit can not lay any burden of urgency, of commitment for anyone to correctly initiate intimacy with Him, for overcoming in their soul-life (RE 12:11). They presumptuously assume that belief in, and verbal and mental consent with confession, is the equivalent of His faith in them (PS 19:13). Therefore, because their teachings are admixed with unperceived false-teachings, the correct possession of the fear and the faith-substance of the Lord is missing (PR 1:20-33; 2:1-11; 8:13-17; 10:27a; 14:26-27; 15:16-17, 31-33; 16:6-8; 19:23; IS 2:17-21; 11:24). I want you to carefully note in Isaiah 11:24, the qualifications for being of the "Branch" people (RE 12:5) on the Day of the Lord who will have a correct attitude about the fear of the Lord (ZEC 3:1-9). All the above Scriptures are the requirements and demands of the Word to become the faith substance of the Lord Jesus, most especially for the Day of the Lord, the time period of the Great Tribulation (JN 17:18; 1 JN 2:6; 4:17d; JN 14:12; HE 4:1-2; 12:2; 11:6, 1; RE 3:21; 19:7-9).*

**EPISTLE 241 - 1995**

**DECEMBER 8 - 3:35 A.M.**

All My people, I mean all my people are still asleep! (MT 25:5) Even those who believe in and follow the message that I have given you are still asleep, including you. There is none that knows and perceives the hour of urgency of My coming wrath, vengeance and destructions. Many of My people are praying, but they not praying through with a heart-urgency of demanding that they obtain My overcoming success, that means whether they will live or die, or whether they come into My overcoming victory (RE 2:7, 11, 17, 26-27; 3:5, 12, 21; 21:7). The fulfilment of these Scriptures within one's life is not automatic. You must know what to do and how to correctly do the Word (JA 1:22). By correctly doing the Word, they will determine whether they will be swallowed up and consumed by the coming hoards of hell in physical bodies.

Cry aloud My son! Cry aloud, louder (JL 2:17)! Do not stop! Perhaps some will hear and prevail with Me in My secret place (PS 91:1-16). Almost all of My people are unconsciously, self-deceptively being touched and tainted by the world's societies, the radio, television, newspaper and magazine industries, and do not know it (PS 101:3a; 1:1).

Presently, My entire Church is being stained in their hearts by these avenues through their eyes and ears (PR 4:23 kj/nas; JE 17:9-10; ECC 8:11). My people are not hating sin as I hate sin! (PS 45:7; HE 1:9; JN 10:17; LU 9:23) They are presuming (PS 19:13) that My

grace perpetually overlooks their weaknesses, faults and sin, but I will not (**PS 19:13; HE 10:26-29; 1JN 1:6-10; 2:1-6**).

*EPISTLE 242 - 1996*

*APRIL 7 - 4:45 A.M.*

*This appearance of the Lord to me will not be understood by the logical, reasoning faculties of believing man's intellect (1 CO 2:14 amp). What He told me is so contrary to what believing man has believed and been taught for centuries, that unless a believer's mind is dominantly teachable, intuitively by the Holy Spirit from the inside (RO 8:5-8 amp; JN 16:12-13; 1 JN 2:27, 20 kj), and allows the Spirit of wisdom and revelation workings of the Spirit to instruct and quicken the knowledge of Him in the heart (EP 1:17-18), the believer will find his mind and emotions rejecting the following instruction from the Lord. So may I suggest in agape that you be prayed up and filled up, gaining the anointing that teaches in order to understand (JUDE 20; 1 JN 2:27; EP 5:15-18c).*

*If you do not understand do not become decisively critical, judgmental and bigoted, lest you lose your opportunity and privilege to fulfil the will of God in the earth of becoming a completed Son while alive in your physical bodies. I think it expedient too, by His command, that because I am now writing a study manual defining and discerning the difference between the humanity of Jesus versus His deity whereby believing men or women can really believe that He or she can literally reduplicate Jesus' earthly tenure and sonship ministry while alive in the earth (GA 3:28c, 26; JN 17:18; 20:21; 14:12). May I suggest that you get the study manual titled, "Made Like Unto the Son of God," for it is an exegesis (an explanation of the language and thought of a literary work) on the Trinity, the Godhead; the creation of the Son of Man, the forming of the Son of God; the humanity versus the deity of Jesus; who, when and why God created the angels. I quote Him (1 JN 5:7c) saying:*

When I, Jesus, was birthed in the earth (LU 2:1-19), I also became incarnate with the logos Word on the earth (JN 1:14; 1 TI 2:5). I the Logos Word, was divested of deity capacities by common consent, approval and commission of the Godhead before descending, being already incarnate within the Angel of the Lord's Spirit (AC 2:23; 3:18; 4:28; 1 PE 1:20). When I and the Angel of the Lord became incarnate within the infant body of Jesus at physical birth, the Angel of the Lord's spirit became known by believers as having a human spirit. That spirit was the Angel of the Lord and was a created spirit being. The Logos Word was not a created spirit, but Spirit divested of deity capacities (PH 2:6-7). I have many things to tell you, but in the beginning of the earthly ministry, My earthly tenure, there were many things that My chosen Brethren, were not ready or willing to receive (JN 16:12-13). Even now, My people are not yet ready or willing to receive.

But now the time has come for all things to become finished and I must and will tell you and all those who correctly do the work of abiding in Me all final things and guide you all whom We, the Godhead, have predestined into finished truth (JN 6:44, 65; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11). I, Jesus, was supernaturally conceived by the Heavenly Father through the workings of the Holy Spirit. I, Jesus, had a beginning of a physical body of a gestated foetus like all other mankind (LU 1:26-35), but not of the fallen race of Adam.

I was a whole new creation, a whole new unfallen species of man in the earth (HE 2:17). I was born as a babe in the earth, but grew up becoming the Son of Man and became formed into a completed, perfected Son of God (HE 5:8; 2:10e; 5:9).

When I was on the earth in the mortal physical body of Jesus (JN 1:14), I, Jesus, had no advantage over anyone who believed in Me (HE 2:17). Before I descended incarnate within the Angel of the Lord's Spirit, We the Godhead (1 JN 5:7 kj), in common agreement together, divested or unclothed Me, the Logos Word, from having any deity powers (PH 2:6-7). We together, along with the pre-Genesis 1:1 pre-created Angel of the Lord's Spirit and Myself, being uncreated God, the Logos Word, descended (JN 3:13) and further incarnated the physical infant body of Jesus at His physical conception and birth (GE 2:7; JN 1:14). To believing, regenerated mankind, the created Angel of the Lord's Spirit became known as the human spirit of Jesus (HE 2:17).

While in the earth I remained as uncreated God, but divested of deity capacities and powers (PH 2:6-7). For My entire thirty three and a half year earthly tenure, I remained a man with uncreated God, the Logos Word incarnate within Me. I lived and walked by faith from within My Spirit like all of the regenerated believers in Me must do (HE 2:17 kj/nas).

The exception: I, as the man Jesus, was a whole new creation, the last Adam (1 CO 15:45), after the likeness of the first, fallen Adam (HE 2:17). At his fall he became a fallen Son of God (LU 3:38). I, the Logos Word, became a life giving Spirit. Jesus never was of the fallen race of the first Adam.

I, Jesus, was conceived and gestated in the woman Mary as a whole new creation of species of man in the earth and became the last Adam. My conception had nothing to do with fallen Adam's genetics or propagation (LU 1:26-35). Even the woman Mary had nothing to do with My conception with the exception of believing the Angel Gabriel, and the giving of her twenty-three human chromosomes to My body, whereby I could authentically be called the Son of Man (HE 2:17).

The blood in My body was different from that of the fallen race of the first Adam. In natural conception of the fallen race of the first Adam, instead receiving forty-six chromosomes, twenty-three from the mother, twenty-three from the father, with Me, twenty-three chromosomes came from the woman Mary and one chromosome came from My Heavenly Father.

My people will not understand this, and many will not believe it, but it is so, even as I have spoken it. It will be proven by scientific men in the earth utilising the earthly science of DNA. This will take place before the close of the Church Age by My predestined, chosen vessels whom I will cause to make the discoveries of the finding of the Ark of the Covenant, that has been stored in a cave beneath the place where I died on the Cross.

When the earth quaked and a fissure opened up beneath My Cross, a soldier thrust his sword upwards into My body. Out of My heart came My shed blood and water. For

even as it is written, “*And Jesus, cried out again with a loud voice, yielded up the Ghost (kj), His spirit (nas). And behold, the veil of the temple was torn from top to bottom, and the earth shook; and the rocks were split (MT 27:50-51 nas)...*; when they saw that He was already dead, they did not break His legs; but one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately there came out blood and water.” (JN 19:33-34)

My shed blood ran down into this crack (*fissure*) in the earth beneath Me and fell on to the centre of the mercy seat of the Ark of the Covenant stored in that cave, fulfilling the Law of Atonement (LV 16:1-34; MT 5:17-18).

The Godhead remaining in heaven (*the Father and the Spirit*) took over My work after being divested of deity powers (PH 2:6-7; HE 2:17; JN 14:10), just prior to My and the Angel of the Lord’s descending. Only after the completed ministry of the Son of Man, Jesus, and the Son of God’s ministry, and after My death, burial, resurrection and ascension, I then was then restored back into the Godhead in the glorified body of Jesus (JN 17:5), having deity capacities and powers again. I, Jesus, became Deity again in glorified bodily form (COL 2:9).

My sonship life through the omnipresence and power workings of the Holy Spirit remained in the earth, whereby after Pentecost, the Holy Spirit could then regenerate all those pre-ordained, predestined to eternal life (AC 13:49), to be born again or regenerated (JN 3:3; 2 CO 5:17), having become re-created spirits known as sons of men, but who after being regenerated have to begin the process of becoming formed into perfected, completed Sons of God within their soul-life, even as I had to be formed into a perfected, completed Son of God within My soul-life while I was on the earth (HE 2:10e; 5:9; 2:17; RO 12:2; EP 4:21).

We, the Godhead, had purposed that all who became regenerated and believed learn the disciplines of doing the spiritual work of abiding in Me (JN 15:7); of living and walking within their regenerated spirits (GA 5:25); of exercising, training, practicing with and using their regenerated spirit senses (HE 5:14 kj/nas); by beholding Me (RO 8:29; 2 CO 3:18); by looking away unto Me to author and finish My faith within them (HE 12:2; JN 5:39-40); to learn the work of bringing every thought into captivity (1 CO 10:3-6); by directing their concentrated thoughts, with a fixed, locked focus upon Me in quietness and stillness (IS 26:3 kj) with the outer-mind inactive, while beholding Me indwelling their inner man, their regenerated spirits (PS 46:10; IS 40:31; 30:15; 2 CO 10:3-6).

They were to do this work daily, habitually, apart from all other work, gratifications of interests and demands of their outer man, their soul-life (LU 9:23), until they arrived into My likeness, image, measure and stature in all aspects (EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; COL 2:10a), within their living lifetime within their mortal bodies, putting on My abundant life (JN 10:10b), in all My character with all My attributes of authority and power as the Son of God.

When I said on the Cross “*It is finished!*” (JN 19:30), I released the faith-substance of My own glory (JN 17:22) into the omnipresent working of the Holy Spirit, who after regenerating those who believed in Me, the Holy Spirit then became resident within their regenerated spirits with the fullness of Myself with all that I now am (1 JN 4:17; 2



**PE 1:3-4; 2 CO 1:20).** Only by contending earnestly (**JUDE 3**); learning to do the spirit work of abiding in Me (**JN 15:7**); of living and walking in their regenerated spirit (**GA 5:25**); of beholding Me (**2 CO 3:18**); of looking away unto Me within their Spirits (**HE 12:2**); of training and practicing with their spirit senses (**HE 5:14 kj/nas**); of dwelling in the secret place (**PS 91:1**), their inner man, only then can My Holy Spirit form the full measure of My total life through and through within their soul-life, ultimately causing them to become perfected, completed Sons of God like unto Me (**EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; COL 2:10a; 1 JN 4:17d**) and quicken their mortal beings like unto Mine (**COL 2:10a; RO 8:11, 22-23; GA 4:1-2**).

Because My leaders within My body did not dedicate, nor discipline themselves to become quiet before Me, stilling the busyness of their outer man, their soul-life (**PS 46:10**), denying their self-lives all its gratifications that come through the outside senses of their bodies, therefore they could not teach My sheep, that I gave under their charge to do the same things. For 1996 years, My leaders and their followers have tried to please Me by doing My Spirit-work by their outer man through their flesh, what they have received through their most outer man's physical senses (**RO 8:5-8 amp**).

They only sought Me in the Scriptures, in listening to Church leaders during services, retreats, seminars, in books and newsletters, and so forth, but they never did the work of correctly coming to Me within their spirits within their soul-lives being in submission to Me within their inner man (**JN 5:39-40; JUDE 3; 2 CO 10:3-6; 3:18; JN 15:7; HE 12:2; PS 91:1**), whereby My Holy Spirit could reduplicate My life within their soul-life, with the anointing that teaches, and they could grow up into My fullness in all aspects (**EP 4:15, 13, 3:19; 1 JN 2:27; 2:6; HE 10:27; JN 17:18; 4:34; 6:38, 37; 8:15-16, 26, 28-29; 5:19-20, 30 amp**).

Now at the end of this Church Age, if My people would take the time to seek Me with all their hearts (**JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6, 1**), to draw near to Me within the inner man (**JA 4:8ab**), My Spirit would teach them all things and guide them into all truth (**1 JN 2:27; JN 14:26; 16:12-13**) and I will bring their souls and physical lives into the completion and perfection of My own fullness (**COL 1:15-19; 2:9-10; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; MT 5:48; RO 8:29-30; HE 2:10-11; RO 9:25-27; JN 14:21, 23, 12; 10:37-38; 7:18; JA 4:3-10**).

**EPISTLE 243 - 1996**

**JUNE 1 - 4:45 P.M.**

*After nine years since the beginning of the revelation workings of God's Holy Spirit to me, after unrelenting warfare after warfare, satanic accusations unimaginable, negative, legal, judgmental criticisms of numerous saints, editing and re-editing again and again, I have at last received the "Angels" study manual finished.*

*I went to the home of my final editor to pick up the finished manuscript which was ready for printing. While sitting with her talking about the manual and fellowshiping in the spirit, the Lord Jesus, the spirit of the Apostle Paul, the spirits of Abraham and Isaac from among the cloud of witnesses (**HE 12:1a; ZEC 3:7**) appeared just behind us as we were talking together. The Lord said:*

We have come to confirm by the mouths of two-three witnesses (2 CO 13:1b), two from the Law Age Church, one from the Grace Age Church, along with Myself, bearing testimony of My approval upon the manuscript you have written.

*Then after a few moments of resting in the joy of His manifested presence, the scene changed. I could see the heavenly host of angels, myriads and myriads of angels into infinity. They were on their knees with uplifted arms and hands to give worship and audible praise to our Creator the Heavenly Father.*

*The shekinah glory of the Lord filled all the heavens and beyond, while surrounding the entire earth, which is yet to be fully possessed by God Himself, as we “press in to know” Him who is worthy, whereby we are to become His completed sons. The worship was scintillating, ethereally wonderful and indescribable with any earthly vocabulary. The Word of the Lord came to me saying:*

Even now as you have concluded your work on the study of angels, I have revealed unto you only the minute things of My realms, for no one on the earth or in the heavens knows anything yet as they ought to know (JN 16:12; 1 CO 8:2). Since you have been faithful to know Me in My secret place (PS 91:1); to continue on to follow on to know Me in My fullness (EP 3:19; COL 2:10a; MT 5:48); even until you arrive at that final fixed measure of My finished stature (EP 4:13). Therefore We, Abraham, Isaac, Paul from the cloud of witnesses and Myself (HE 12:1a) have come to give approval of the work you have done in the midst of many adversities, but overcoming because you looked faithfully unto Me, seeking Me with all of your heart, soul, mind and body (JE 29:11-14a; HE 11:6, 1). Continue to rest and abide in Me (HE 4:9; JN 15:7). Habitually, increasingly, keep coming into My secret place, your inner man. There you will see Me. There you will hear Me. There you will know Me more and more (JN 5:30 amp; 17:18). And by continuing to do the work of abiding in Me, you will see Me as I am, and you will hear Me and see Me as I am and be as I am, one of My completed sons (1 JN 3:1-2).

**EPISTLE 244 - 1996**

**DECEMBER 7 - 1:15 A.M.**

*I was awakened out of a sound sleep urged by the Spirit to begin writing the January 1997 newsletter. I wrote for two hours and went back to bed. Before going to sleep the Lord Jesus appeared to me in my room again, causing me to rise and write what He wanted to say.*

*In Epistle 122, the Holy Spirit came upon me ten times for nine days, and nine times the tenth day, for a total of ninety-nine times saying, “The world is about to make war upon the Church and overcome them and kill them (DA 7:21, 25; 8:23-24; 11:36; 12:6c-7; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 13:5-7, 10-15, 16-17; 11:1-2) and no one is preparing them for this! Then Jesus appeared the one hundredth time on the tenth day saying the same things:*

What I said to you in the early 80's I am saying again, but then you stubbornly and rebelliously resisted My Spirit's voice telling you what is coming upon the Church. Now I charge you to repent and hear the rhema of the Lord. Take heed to what I and the Spirit are saying (JN 14:26; 16:12-15), lest I chasten you severely (HE 12:3-14).

I charge all who will listen to you to do the work of an evangelist (JN 17:20; RO 1:9-11; EP 1:15-20; 3:14-21; P11 1:3-6; 2:24; COL 1:3-6). Everyone who believes in the ministry that I have ordained within you must learn to suffer for My testimony with joy unspeakable (HE 5:7-8; JN 17:18; JL 2:17; EZK 21:6-7). Therefore, speak the trumpet message; sound the alarm throughout all the nations, for the Day of the Lord is about to begin (JL 2:1; ZEP 1:2-3, 6-9, 12-18; 2:2-3).

The time is much shorter now than when I first came to you. Tell My people to assemble together in their homes, rented rooms and churches, if My leaders will be obedient to let their flocks see and hear the things I will give you.

The New World Order, and government is about to be finalised. All who resist them will be ultimately killed. The “Man of Sin” (2 TH 2:3) is soon to appear and My people must have knowledge that is correctly presented to them so they can learn to pray aright (*correctly verbalised*) and act accordingly with faith or they will be prematurely destroyed (HO 4:6). My servant-son John, writer of the Book of Revelation, is now going forth with a rod to measure the Temple (*the Body of Christ*) (1 CO 6:19-20; EP 1:22-23) (*on an individual and corporate basis*) and the Altar (*the quality of intercession and worship within each member of the Body of Christ*).

My virgins, the Holy Place people, are still asleep and will only be awakened when it is too late for half of them (MT 25:1-46). When the call goes forth at midnight, “Behold the Bridegroom cometh. Come out to meet Him!” (MT 25:5-6), it will be too late for them to become filled with the oil of My Spirit and correctly prepare to be of My Bride. Therefore, they shall be thrust out of the Holy Place, out to be with the outer court people (RE 11:2) all those who did not go on to know the Lord and to receive of My Holy Spirit. All these shall be given to the nations to be trampled under foot by the nations for forty two months.

Again I say My prophets and leaders are teaching My people the SMOOTH THINGS (IS 30:9-10; JE 8:11; 28:8-9; EZK 13:2-3, 8-17; JE 23:16-40), things the Church wants to hear rather than the things they need to hear. Church leaders are not preparing My people for the Day of the Lord. They are totally ignorant and heart-blind to what is coming in judgements to them (1 PE 4:17). My latter glory revival (HAG 2:9) will be poured out upon all flesh, merely to give them strength to maintain their testimony while having to face imminent, premature death because of their sustained, perpetual infancy while being in Me (MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; JN 16:2).

Therefore son of man (EZK 33:30-33), blow the trumpet, sound the alarm, weep for My people (JL 2:1-2a, 17). Fear not the faces of all those who mock you in disbelief, for I am with you to sustain and keep you by My Spirit. Again, all of you who hear my servant-son Royal, be filled with bold, audacious courage, love and faith to do the work of an evangelist. Help him get the message out, lest the blood of those whom I have ordained you to reach be on your hands whether they receive you and hear or do not receive you and do not hear (EZK 3:17-20; LU 10:16).

Be of good courage while remaining faithful in suffering for My Name (JN 20:21; HE 5:8; 1 JN 2:6; 1 PE 1:20b-21), for great will be your reward when I come with My people (1 TH 3:13).

*Prior to this date the Holy Spirit came several times stating and restating the following things that Jesus said to me when He appeared to me on the date above. At that time He said:*

As I (*Jesus*) have told you in the past (**JN 16:13-14 kj**) all the problems existing in the world today, nationally, internationally, socially, domestically and spiritually are because My people have never learned the work of living and walking in their spirits (**GA 5:25, 16**); never learned the soul-work of correctly submitting their self-life to Me in their spirit and there abiding in Me (**JN 15:5, 7; PS 91:1; 1 JN 2:6**); never learned to correctly do the spirit work of beholding Me while practicing their spirit senses (*nas*), using and exercising their spirit senses (*kj*) to divinely discern between good and evil (**RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18; 4:18; HE 5:14**).

Now through the Holy Spirit (**JN 16:13-14 kj**), I am telling you that My people, through the neglect and irresponsibility of the last three centuries, have relinquished this nation over to the godless by default; first, through their prayerlessness; second, by not exercising their privilege and responsibility of registering to vote. Even if they did register to vote, many did not go out and vote. Through the fathers of this nation, I established the privilege and responsibility for My people to vote, giving opportunity whereby godly men could be given by Me (**DA 2:21b; 4:13-17; JOB 12:13-25**) to run for any government office. This 1996, if My people had done the privilege of what I have made available to them, being one body and one spirit (**1 CO 6:15a, 17**) and one mind (**1 CO 1:10**) they could have rallied behind My candidate as the man I would have given them and they could have had a Christian President.

In 1988 I gave My people a godly candidate. But the divisions and schisms in beliefs, doctrines, creeds and dogma divided My people. Therefore, the ungodly weeded My candidate out of the running. If My people had rallied around him as the man, voting as one man, you could have had a godly President. Now again this 1996, I would again have given you a godly candidate, but my people's hearts were so divided I let My Church suffer the consequences of their neglect and carelessness.

By carelessness, laziness, procrastination, carnal excuses, wrong or no teaching, Church leaders being neglectful in instructing them correctly over these three centuries. They are now going to reap the harvest of MY judgments. Already My natural judgements are manifesting in the earth and will continue to increase and intensify until sin in this nation and the other nations, both in the ungodly and in the godly (**MT 8:12; 13:38, 41; 7:21-23; 13:20-22; 24:48-5 1; EP 5:6; RO 1:18; 2:1-11; 2 TH 1:7b-8; JE 51:19-23; EZK 9:1-16; 21:1-7; JUDE 5; ZEC 13:8; RE 2:4; 3:1b, 15-16**), comes to its fullness.

Now My punitive judgments will begin shortly, directly and foremost to My Church first (**1 PE 4:17; AM 5:18**), then to all the nations (**PS 2:1-9; RE 2:26-27, 7, 11, 17; 3:5, 12, 21**).

Therefore, be bold and daring to correctly do the work of abiding in Me (JN 15:7; PS 91:1) whereby I may be your defense and give you immunity and indestructibility in the Day of the Lord's judgements (PS 18:1-3; 46:1-10).

Remember, you must live by faith (HE 10:38) daily (LU 9:23), aggressively (JUDE 3; 1 TH 5:17), faithfully (2 CHR 19:9) working out your salvation with fear and trembling (JA 1:22; PH 2:12f; JUDE 3; 2 CO 13:5), until you learn to live your lives from faith (HE 12:2 kj/nas; RO 8:29; 2 CO 3:18; RO 1:17 amp).

**EPISTLE 246 - 1996**

**DECEMBER 8 - 3:15 A.M.**

*I must repeat the same words spoken to me the previous day: I was awakened out of a sound sleep, this time at 11 p.m. The Lord Jesus appeared to me in my room again, causing me to write what He said which is the following:*

*Again, in Epistle 122, the Holy Spirit came upon me ten times for nine days and nine times the tenth day, for a total of ninety nine times saying, "The world is about to make war upon the Church and overcome and kill them (DA 7:21, 25; 8:23-24; 11:36; 12:6c-7; RE 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 13:5-7, 10-15, 16-17; 11:1-2) and no one is preparing them for this." Then Jesus appeared the one hundredth time on the tenth day saying the same things. On the seventh of December 1996, Jesus appeared to me again saying:*

What I said to you in the early 80's I am saying again, but then you stubbornly and rebelliously resisted My Spirit's voice telling you what is coming upon the Church. Now I charge you to repent and hear the rhema of the Lord. Take heed to what I and the Spirit are saying (JN 14:26; 16:12-15), lest I chasten you severely (HE 12:3-14). I charge all who will listen to you to do the work of an evangelist. (JN 17:20; RO 1:9-11; EP 1:15-20; 3:14-21; PH 1:3-6; 2:2-4; COL 1:3-6). Everyone who believes in the ministry I have ordained within you must learn to suffer for My testimony with joy unspeakable (HE 5:7-8; JN 17:18; JL 2:17; EZK 21:6-7). Therefore, speak the Trumpet Message; sound the alarm throughout all the nations, for the Day of the Lord is about to begin (JL 2:1; ZEP 1:2-3, 6-9, 12-18; 2:2-3).

The time is much shorter now than when I first came to you. Tell My people to assemble together in their homes, rented rooms or in churches if My leaders will be obedient to cooperate in allowing them to see and hear (*listen to*) the things I will give you.

The New World Order and Government is about to be finalised and all who resist them will ultimately be prematurely killed. The "Man of Sin" (2 TH 2:3) is soon to appear and My people must have knowledge that is correctly presented to them so they can learn to pray aright (*correctly verbalise*) and act accordingly with faith or they will be prematurely destroyed (HO 4:6).

My servant-son John, the writer of the Book of Revelation, is now going forth with a rod to measure the temple (*the Body of Christ*) (1 CO 6:19-20; EP 1:22-23) on an individual and corporate basis and the altar (*the quality of intercession and worship within each member of the Body of Christ*). My virgins, the Holy Place people in Me,

are still asleep and will only be awakened when it is too late for half of them (MT 25:1-46). When the call goes forth at midnight, “*Behold the Bridegroom cometh. Come out to meet Him,*” (MT 25:5-6) it will be too late for them to become filled with the oil of My Spirit and correctly prepare to be of My Bride people. Therefore, they shall be thrust out of the Holy Place, out with the outer court people (RE 11:2) (*all those who did not go on to know Me and receive of My Holy Spirit*). All these shall be given to the nations to be trampled under foot by the nations for forty two months.

Again I say, My prophets and Church leaders are teaching My people the smooth things (IS 30:9-10; JE 8:11; 28:8-9; EZK 13:2-3, 8-17; JE 23:16-40), things the Church wants to hear rather than the things they need to hear. Church leaders are not preparing My people for the Day of the Lord! They are totally ignorant and heart-blind to what is coming in judgements to them (1 PE 4:17). My latter glory revival (HAG 2:9) will be poured out upon all flesh, merely to give them strength to maintain their testimony while having to face imminent, premature death, because of their sustained, perpetual infancy while being in Me (MT 10:21-22; 24:9-13; JN 16:2).

Therefore, son of man (EZK 33:30-33), blow the trumpet, sound the alarm, weep for My people (JL 2:1-2a, 17). Fear not the faces of all those who mock you and disbelieve you for I am with you to sustain and keep you by My Spirit. Again I say, to all who hear My servant-son Royal, be filled with bold, audacious courage, love and faith to do the work of an evangelist. Help him get the message out, lest the blood of those whom I have ordained you to reach be on your hands (*whether they receive you and hear or do not receive you and do not hear*) (EZK 3:17-20; LU 10:16).

Be of good courage while remaining faithful in suffering for My Name (JN 20:21; HE 5:8; 1 JN 2:6; 1 PE 1:20b-21), for great will be your reward when I come with My people (1 TH 3:13).

*EPISTLE 247 - 1997*

*JANUARY 12 - 11:00 A.M.*

*Prior to this date, the Holy Spirit came upon me several times, stating and restating the following things that Jesus Himself said unto me when He appeared saying:*

As I (*Jesus*) have told you in the past (**JN 16:13-14 kj**), that all the problems that exist in the world today, nationally, internationally, socially, domestically, spiritually, is because My people have never learned the work of living and walking in their spirit (**GA 5:25, 16**); they have never learned the soul-work of correctly submitting their self-life to Me in their spirit and there abiding in Me (**JN 15:5, 7; PS 91:1; 1 JN 2:6**); they have never learned to correctly do the spirit-work of beholding Me; practicing with and training their spirit senses (*nas*) using and exercising their spirit senses (*kj*) to divinely discern between good and evil (**RO 8:29a; 2 CO 3:18; 4:18; HE 5:14**).

Now, through the Holy Spirit (**JN 16:13-14 kj**) I am (*Jesus*) telling you that My people through neglect and irresponsibility in the last three centuries have relinquished this nation to the godless by default of their irresponsibility in neglecting Me; first through their prayerlessness, and second by not exercising their privilege and responsibility to register to vote. Even when they did register, many did not actually go out and vote. Through the fathers of this nation I established the privilege and responsibility for My people to vote, giving opportunity whereby godly men could be given by Me (**DA 2:21b; 4:13-17; JOB 12:13-25**) to run for any government office. This past year of 1996, if My people had used the privilege I made available to them, being one body, spirit (**1 CO 6:15a, 17**) and mind (**1 CO 1:10**) they could have rallied behind My candidate as the man I would have given them and they could have had a Christian President. In 1988 I gave My people a godly candidate. But the divisions and schisms in beliefs, doctrines, creeds and dogma divided My people, therefore the ungodly weeded My candidate out of the running. If they had rallied around him as “one man” voting as “one man” they could have had a godly President. I would again have given them a godly candidate, but My people’s hearts are so divided I let My Church suffer the consequences of their neglect and carelessness.

Because of carelessness, laziness, procrastination, carnal excuses, wrong or no teachings, Church leaders being neglectful in properly instructing them over these three centuries are now going to reap the harvest of My judgments. Already My natural judgements are manifesting in the earth and will continue to increase and intensify until sin in this and all the nations, both in the ungodly and in the godly (**MT 8:12; 13:38, 41; 7:21-23; 13:20-22; 24:48-51; EP 5:6; RO 1:18; 2:1-11; 2 TH 1:7b-8; JE 51:19-23; EZK 9:1-16; 21:1-7; JUDE 5; ZEC 13:8; RE 2:4; 3:1b, 15-16**) comes to its fullness.

Now My punitive judgments will begin shortly, directly and foremost to My Church (**1 PE 4:17; AM 5:18**), then to all the nations (**PS 2:1-9; RE 2:26-27, 7, 11, 17; 3:5, 12, 21**).

Therefore be bold and daring to correctly do the work of abiding in Me (**JN 15:7; PS 91:1**), whereby I may be your defense and give you immunity and indestructibility in the ‘Day of the Lord’s judgements’ (**PS 18:1-3; 46:1-10**).

Remember, you must live by faith (HE 10:38) daily (LU 9:23), aggressively (JUDE 3; 1 TH 5:17), faithfully (2 CHR 19:9) working out your salvation with fear and trembling (JA 1:22; PH 2:12f; JUDE 3; 2 CO 13:5) until you learn to live your lives from faith (HE 12:2 kj/nas; RO 8:29; 2 CO 3:18; RO 1:17 amp).

**EPISTLE 248 - 1997**

**FEBRUARY 1 - 7:30 A.M.**

*On January 26, 1997, I was ministering in a church in Yakima, Washington. I began to prophesy to individuals as the Spirit led. There was a young couple sitting about three quarters of the way back on the isle. I walked over to them and before I realized it I heard my mouth saying, "Oh my! You two are living in sin, outside of God's blessing of wedlock. Unless you separate and repent, getting your lives straightened out before the Lord, if you died tonight both of You would go to hell."*

*The young lady squirmed saying, "I can not believe that you would humiliate us so openly this way; we pray every night for God to forgive us." Then she got up and promptly left the church. The pastor had counselled them similarly, telling them he could not marry them until they did separate and repent. But they would not separate. They got another pastor to marry them a few days later, totally disregarding my counsel when I said, "If someone performs your wedding vows while you are in sin, your sin remains!" (JN 20:23). I also added that the pastor who does their wedding will enter into being a partaker of their sins and judgment (2 JN 9-11; 1 TH 5:22b; JUDE 21-23).*

*The young man tried to draw me into his contentious spirit by justifying their actions. I told him, "I can not talk to you any more son, because I will not allow myself to be trapped into a contentious argument about this."*

*When this incident happened the air in the back third of the sanctuary exploded with a cloud of rebellion which filled the air. I walked back to the front of the pews, lifted my hand and asked the Holy Spirit to remove the powers of rebellion from the sanctuary. Immediately the manifest presence of the Lord filled the entire room.*

*To my left an older man rose up to his feet, and in anger and hostility said, "I can not believe you would do what you did to those young people!" and he left the sanctuary. The pastor followed him out of the church to talk with him.*

*In thirty nine years of ministry and prophesying to people, possibly at least a hundred thousand or more, I do not believe I have ever openly humiliated over three. Usually when I discern sin, I whisper in their ears that I want to counsel with them after the service or I share it with the pastor suggesting we talk to the one who has the sin. This time the revelation came so fast, like lightening. In vision form I saw a lightening flash and then heard myself saying what I said to them before I ever got in gear to make a decision about what to do with the revelation of their sin. I was shocked to hear my mouth say what it was saying!*



*Two thirds of the front of the sanctuary was filled with the fear of God in the air. Yet the last third was filled with rebellion reigning like a dark cloud until I asked the Holy Spirit to take the rebellion out of the sanctuary. Then rebellion left immediately.*

*After the service the pastor and his wife had a talk with me about the whole incident. The anointing had lifted, so now I was operating in my natural mind (1 CO 2:14-15 amp). I told him Jesus had appeared to me at one time saying, “My son, from this day forward you shall not have the right to be right in anything, only the right to be broken; neither will you have the right to be wrong, but only to be righteously accountable.” I told the pastor that I was willing to do what ever he wanted to try to settle the conflict.*

*The next day we had a meeting with the older man who, by the way, confessed he had no respect for prophets at all. I told him what a dangerous remark that was, in that he was rejecting the very ministries God gave to the Church to bring a word to the body or to individuals. Further I said, “If last evening had been the time of the ‘Day of the Lord’ we would have had at least three dead people; you and those two young people, because of their sin of illegitimate living arrangements, and refusal to repent which was rebellion to God, and your sin of hostility and anger towards God’s messenger, in rebellion taking up the young people’s defense.”*

*Evidently they were living in one of his motel rooms. I told him he needed to repent of his attitude, because if judgment did not come here at the church, it would come at the judgment seat (2 CO 5:10; MT 16:27; 1 TI 5:24, AC 10:42; RO 2:16b; 14:10e; HE 10:26-29 kj/nas) and he can not afford that. He did not repent.*

*The two young people did not show up for the meeting either. But I promised the pastor I would apologise to all three. Since the meeting was being recorded, I apologised to them on the tape. I did this because I believed from one of Jesus’ appearances to me years earlier that I did not have the right to be right in anything of myself. Then the pastor asked me to apologise to the congregation. I said I would, but then forgot. He chided me before I left the church after the service about this. I told him that if he would have handed me a note I would have done it!*

*After leaving the church I felt condemned about the making the apology, but I did not know why. I suspected it was the accuser of the brethren falsely accusing me. Finally the Lord appeared in my room saying:*

*When I told you years ago that you did not have the right to be right in anything, I was referring to your soul-life (*self-life*), not spirit-life where I live, move and have My being. At the Church in Yakima the anointing of My Spirit was upon you and it was I who sovereignly spoke through you to those young people. I did not allow your mind to take precedence or pre-eminence over the anointing. I, within your spirit, always have the right to be right for I am the Lord and when I speak I do not reverse what I have given by My Holy Spirit’s anointing be it through your mouth or any of My other Brethren’s mouths (1 PE 4:11ab; 1 TH 2:4; HE 13:7 nas; HE 12:25; PS 89:34; NU 23:19).*

*Therefore you are to repent for apologising to all who were present in the exposure of the young people’s sin. You are to counsel the pastor to repent too, lest he continue to*

compromise with My judgment on sin and have respect of persons for any reason but the maintaining of My righteousness and glory. He is to instruct the Church accordingly concerning the incident of what happened on the 26th of January. Also he is to instruct the elderly man to repent for his anger and hostility in taking sides with the young people who were in sin.

The young people will have no heart-conviction to repent of their sins after they are married, because they will presume My grace will now automatically forgive them and overlook their sins of which they never repented for before they were married. My grace will not (HE 10:26-29). If they were in sin before their marriage, they married in sin. Therefore, their sin remains (JN 20:23) except they repent and bring forth fruits worthy of repentance (LU 3:7-8a).

The full release of My punitive judgment upon sin in the Church is about to begin. In that day, the Day of the Lord, the Day of Jacob's Trouble, I will separate the truly righteous from the presumptuously righteous; the white-hot from the lukewarm and cold, and those who have My Name that think they living but are dead, and all those who have left their first love (RE 3:16; 3:1ef., 2:4; 2 TI 3:1-7; 2 CO 13:5; JUDE 5).

I will have a perfect Church (MT 5:48; EP 5:27). The majority of the Church who are presently upon the earth is not the Church who will be My Bride, but only a remnant will qualify (RE 19:7-9; RO 9:25-27; 8:19; RE 12:5; 14:1-5; OBD 21 kj/nas; ZEC 3:8; IS 11:1-5; RE 1:4; 3:1; 4:5; 5:6).

The masses of My people will not submit to My correction (1 PE 4:17; ZEC 3:8; JE 51:18-23a; EZK 9:1-11; 6:9-11; 7:9, 13-14; 12:17; 13:5-17; 14:9-13; 11:1-2; AM 9:10; IS 66:16; 25:30, 33-38). All those maintaining secret sins, in spite of My Spirit of Grace, will automatically put themselves into position for punitive judgment. (MT 8:12; 13:20-22, 38-41; 7:21-23 nas; MT 24:48-51; EP 5:6; RO 1:18; COL 3:5-6; 2 TH 1:6-8)

**EPISTLE 249 - 1997**

**MARCH 15 - 3:30 A.M.**

*I was writing my March 1997 newsletter when the Spirit spoke to me. What He said so stunned me I did not want to believe it! In fact, I thought I had every reason to think it was satan talking, because the Spirit never gave me any Scriptures to substantiate His statement (2 CO 13:1b). Immediately after I said I did not believe it, the Lord Jesus appeared in my room to validate what the Spirit had said from Him (JN 16:13-15).*

*As He talked to me the Spirit gave Scripture to validate why He said what He said, giving confirmation, and validated what Jesus was now saying. Even as I wrote my newsletter, the Spirit spoke in my inner-man the following words:*

If I were to return to the earth for My people this 15th day of March 1997, not one would be ready; not one would be qualified to go with Me.

*I way stunned! I said to myself "That can not be God!" I strongly suspected satan had slipped one in on me while I was writing my newsletter. Then Jesus appeared in my room to emphasise what the Spirit had been saying from Him (JN 16:13-15). He said:*

I can not lie! When I come, I am coming for a perfect people (MT 5:48) and a glorious Church who is without spot or wrinkle, who are perfect and complete even as I am (COL 2:10a; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; 1 JN 4:17). While upon the Cross I said, "It is finished!" (JN 19:30) It has been Our (*the Godhead's*) desire (1 JN 5:7 kj) that all who believe from every generation fulfil the Scriptures concerning them, even as I did when I was upon the earth (HE 10:7; MT 5:17-18; RO 8:2, 4; JN 17:18).

Presently, not one has worked at learning to do the work of John 1:22; 2:14, 17, 20, 24; literally abiding in Me (JN 15:7); doing the work of beholding Me (2 CO 3:18); dwelling in My secret place (PS 91:1) their inner-man (GA 5:25, 16).

My people have not mixed faith with the Word of Truth they have heard (HE 4:1-2; JN 14:6ab; 8:32, 36; 16:13; 2 PE 1:3-4; 2 CO 1:20). The consequences will be the same as it was for all of My pre-Cross people (HE 11:13, 39; JUDE 5; 1 CO 10:5-6, 11-12; HE 3:12, 17-19; RE 12:17; 13:5-7, 15-17; 14:9-13).

Every man has done that which is right in His own eyes (NU 32:11; 14:26-33; 15:39; DE 12:80). Many have searched out the Scriptures, but they have not literally or correctly come to Me (JN 5:39-40) that they might have My completed life (COL 2:10a; EP 4:15, 13; 3:19; 1 JN 4:17). They have sought gratification by every means but of My Spirit (PR 16:2 nas). They have learned much with their minds, their soul-lives (2 TI 3:7), but have not allowed My Spirit to form Me through and through within their souls (RO 13:14).

They have dwelt in blindness of heart and self-deception presuming their abundant learning has been the equivalent of faith (HE 11:1). They have not grown up into Me in all aspects (EP 4:15, 13) nor listened to My faithful messengers whom I have sent to bring them to My completed knowledge (EP 4:13b), to the unity of My faith (EP 4:13a), even unto the perfection of Myself (EP 4:13c), failing to become the measure and stature of My fullness and likeness (EP 4:15, 13; 3:16-19).

They have not correctly been taught about My grace, but have presumptuously entered into or received a lie that My grace will overlook their blindness of heart and mind, the perpetual infancy and immaturity in the Day of the Lord (ZEP 1:2-3, 7-9, 12-18; 2:1-3) the day when I make up My jewels (MAL 3:16-18).

Come now, deny, lose your self-lives (*soul-life*) (LU 9:23-24; RE 12:11) by being still before Me until you know Me as I am (PS 46:10; 1 JN 4:17), seeking My face unrelentingly (JE 29:11-14a; 1 TH 5:17; HE 11:6) and again, whereby you might know Me in all My fullness and likeness (PH 3:7-10 amp; JE 29:11-14a; IS 26:20-21).

Even now as I speak, I know that you will not do what you need to do because of the lies you have been taught by immature leaders who have not stood in My counsel (JE 23:16-32; IS 30:9-10), thereby causing you to believe that which is false (2 TH 2:10b-12). Therefore you will have to suffer the consequences of My punitive judgments along with the ungodly, except you repent and return unto your first love and literally know how to abide in Me! (RE 2:4; 3:1de, 15-16; JN 15:7; PS 91:1)

*This appearance concerns the so-called "Laughing Revival" which began in Toronto, Canada, and spread throughout the nations. In all the meetings I attended, I had the sensation of embarrassment, then shame, finally leaving each meeting grieved in my inner man. I never made a final judgment, because I had to seek the Lord in prayer concerning all the negative sensing going on within me.*

*The founding minister of a local church where I attended some of these meetings told me I needed to go to Toronto. I prayed that if the Lord wanted me to go to Toronto, He would have to make a way without any solicitation on my part. Surprisingly, within a week I received a letter of invitation to come to London, Ontario, Canada, for a week long meeting. I agreed to go with one stipulation: they would have to take me to the Airport Vineyard Church in Toronto where the "Laughing Revival" started. They agreed.*

*The hosting church took me to the Airport Vineyard on a Saturday night, which was about an hour's drive from London. In the meeting I perceived visibly a great deal of "flesh" manifesting. The testimonies sounded scripturally satisfactory, but still there was a question in my heart. When it came time for ministry I expected to hear a Word, but instead the minister called all those between 8-20 years of age to come up to the front and receive a blessing. Only Church leaders who had badges were permitted to make prayers for anyone (which was a safe rule).*

*The sanctuary could hold, I estimated, about 5000 people. There was about 2800 in attendance from 52 different nations. In the call, the young people went up front to the podium area. About 450 in all responded, coming forward for prayer. As prayer was made for them, all began to be "slain" in the spirit. Some very quietly went to the floor, some went laughing, and so on. My attention was drawn to a young lady who was doing something I could not make out clearly. I got up and carefully made my way through the crowd on the floor. When I arrived close to this young lady, I distinctly heard a sound coming out of her that astoundingly sounded exactly like a clucking chicken!*

*I looked to my left and observed an adult woman standing over two children who I assumed were hers. One was a girl about ten years old and the other a boy of about eight. The boy had his eyes wide open in fixed gaze, not even blinking his eyes. His muscles would constrict so severely his body would fly up 18-24 inches off the floor, completely flipping around, then fall flat on top of someone else lying near him. His mother (I presumed) would pull him off to a vacant space on the floor where he would repeat the whole scenario again. This happened over and over again, at least twenty times or more.*

*Those praying never once discerned this boy was being controlled by demon powers! The same was also true of the young lady clucking like a chicken. Apparently, no one was using their ability to distinguish the evil spirits.*

*In spite of all I saw, I still did not make any final decisions about the so-called revival. On television, I watched as Pat Robertson and Paul Crouch interviewed ministries with doctorate degrees, each answering the questions put to them on this*

*phenomenon going on in the churches. Without exception they were in agreement the revival was authentic, that most everything going on was of God. But I, like Paul in Acts 16:16-18, after many days had not come to a final decision within my heart whether all these things were of God or not.*

*I wanted to know what spirit was originating many of the unseemly noises and acts I observed. There was enough going on which was scripturally sound, yet I still could not get rid of the negative, foreboding gnawing on the inside. People's testimonies of getting "the blessing" were good, but I can not honestly say there appeared to be a permanently changed life in fruit, power or authority of Christ in any of them. Later, Jesus appeared to me in my room and what He said overwhelmed, shocked and surprised me:*

The manifestations presently going on the laughing revival have happened to varying degrees with every outpouring of the Holy Spirit. Except in this one, We gave great liberty to satan, commissioning Him to initiate and do as he willed within limited reason of Our decision in this laughing revival. You may ask, "Why?" We wanted to put Our people, especially Church leaders, to the test to see if they would "try the spirits" to see whether they were of God or not (1 JN 4:1); to examine everything and hold fast to that which was good, and ensure that everything glorified the Godhead in attitude, motive, word or deed (1 TH 5:21); to see if the leaders would hold or keep the meetings in decency and order (1 CO 14:40 kj/nas). Even the many of the blessings and apparent miracles came from the source of satan with Our consent (DE 32:36-39; AM 3:6; JDG 9:23; JE 45:5-7 kj/nas; EZK 14:9; IS 19:14; JOB 12:16).

Church leaders miserably failed the test. Why? Because they have failed to seek the counsel of the Most High (JE 23:16-22). Therefore, in the Day of the Lord, because they have refused to grow up into Me in all aspects, I will give them over to their own lusts. I will give them a spirit of delusion whereby they will believe lies (2 TH 2:10b-11; RE 13:14a), because they have not feared the Lord nor stood in My counsel to know My ways and perform My works (PS 103:7; JN 5:19-20, 30 amp; 17:18; 20:21; 14:12).

THE END

## AUTHOR'S NOTE

---

Ever since receiving the first epistle, I have had a growing sense of concern and uneasiness in my spirit regarding the *typical, average* Christian experience. Particularly in America, it would seem that for the most part there just simply is not a great deal of spiritual hunger in the Church. The kind of hunger I am referring to is the hunger that causes you to forsake all else (*including television, sport, shopping, and so forth*) to seek God's presence. *The kind of hunger that demands obedience to God's Word in one's self.* The kind of hunger that desires only to please God. The kind of hunger that cries out, "*Abba! Father!*"

Please do not misunderstand. I love God's Church and want nothing more than to see her saved. Yes, *saved*. You see, I do not believe in "once saved-always saved" because that kind of thinking only results in spiritual laziness and indifference to the urging and conviction of the Holy Spirit. This eventually results in a *seared conscience*, which can no longer respond to conviction, and sees no need for further repentance. Spiritually speaking, that is the most perilous condition to be found in. What disturbs me the most is that I truly believe many Christians are in this condition today.

The Lord Jesus Christ said, "*Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.*" (MT 5:48) I do not believe He would tell us to do something He did not believe we could do, or that He would not enable us to do. Likewise, Paul wrote that you are to "... *work out your own salvation with fear ...*" (PH 2:12) If our salvation is guaranteed regardless of what we do after we pray the sinners prayer, then what are we working out?

No, there is a great deal that must take place in the believer's life from the moment of being "*born again*" to the day that one goes home to see Him "*face to face.*" There is also the issue of the *accountability* that Jesus spoke of so often, as in the parable of the ten talents and the parable about seed falling on good ground. In Luke Chapter 8, Jesus is interpreting the seed parable to His disciples. Of the seed that fell on good ground He said, "... *having heard the Word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.*" (LU 8:15) We are to bear fruit. The fruit of the Spirit (GA 5:21-23) and the fruit of results. (JA 1:22; 2:14, 17, 20, 22)

It is the fruit of the Spirit that becomes evident during the perfecting process. God is faithful to take each of us through this process if we truly keep His greatest commandment which is, "*You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, all your mind and with all your strength.*" (MK 12:30) Jesus Himself told us this is to be our first and greatest endeavour.

If we truly love Him in this way, we will settle for nothing less than to be as He is. *This is precisely what He wants!* The invitation is open to "*whosoever will.*" (MK 8:34) Will you?

Will you allow your Lord to do what He wills with you in order that you may attain “... *the hope of His calling?*” (EP 1:18) And what is the hope of His calling? Its found in Hebrews 2:10-11, “... *in bringing many sons to glory.*”

Again, in the sixth chapter of Hebrews the Holy Spirit exhorts us to, “*press on to perfection.*” (kj) This same exhortation is repeated so many times, in so many ways throughout the New Testament that it would be inconceivable for us to say we were not apprised of God’s expectation in us.

The fact of the matter is, that after all, each of us will be accountable to Him for our lives here on earth. May we not be ashamed before Him when that time comes.

### IN CONCLUSION

Recently the Lord related to me that very few who read these Epistles will ever take the time to look up the supportive Scriptures provided within the volume of His words to me. *This is so sad!* Those who refuse to, “*Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not be ashamed, rightly dividing the Word of Truth.*” (2 TI 2:15) will never fully understand the life they have agreed to walk in with Christ. The Holy Spirit said, “*My people perish for lack of knowledge.*” (HO 4:6)

As Christ is faithful, I believe future epistles will be forthcoming. As they are, I will also be faithful to add them to the others.

Much of what He has said to me has come during the prayer of listening. The prayer of listening is to simply resting before Him, quieting your mind and listening for Him to speak. It takes sacrificial time and a committed determination in the loss of self-gratifying interests to develop your spirit senses. But with time and patience, you too will hear from God. Let me encourage you set aside time each day to go to your secret place with Him.

Truly, we are living in a day when we must know His voice. This *knowing* must be developed by you, no one else can do this for you. Please, do not neglect your time with Him. He is waiting for you ... *even now!*

“*THE SECRET PLACE OF THE LORD IS FOR THOSE WHO FEAR HIM,  
AND HE WILL MAKE THEM KNOW HIS COVENANT.*”

PSALMS 25:14 [NAS]